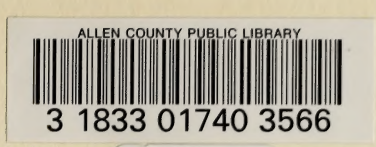
REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



GENEALOGY
975.502
W67WM
1914-191

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/williammarycolle23tyle

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

EDITOR : LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOLUME XXIII

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, PRINTERS
RICHMOND, VA.

E
.C7
.97

X 70,804

William and Mary College

Quarterly Historical Magazine

VOL. XXIII. JULY, 1914. No. 1.

THE WHIG PARTY IN THE SOUTH.

Among the most interesting historical works of the past year is "The Whig Party in the South," by Arthur Charles Cole, Ph. D., instructor in history in the University of Illinois. It is undoubtedly an illuminating treatise and is worthy of the honor to which it was voted by the American Historical Association as a "Prize Essay." It unites a temperateness of tone and conscientious research that cannot fail to interest and instruct. Dr. Cole presents very carefully all the facts which entered into the origin and career of the old Whig party in the South.

Taken together these facts show that the Whig party in the South was one of the greatest curiosities in history. It arose as a protest against the Federalism of the Democratic party. The Southern Whigs were Whigs because the Democrats were not States-rights enough. And yet these men, who were opposed to bank, tariff and internal improvements, suddenly in 1841 turned a complete somersault, and metamorphosed into a party in favor of these policies. More remarkable still, unmindful of their own self-stultification, and forgetful of their former principles, they had the astonishing effrontery to heap unmitigated abuse upon John Tyler, who remained faithful to their oft-expressed political opinions. Had he set aside a plank in the party platform like President Wilson has done in the matter of our coastwise vessels

passing through the Panama Canal, there might have been some reason for their abuse, but the Whigs had no platform.[1]

The work of Dr. Cole, however, is not without some objections. While cheerfully according to him his claim of being free from any "sectional feeling," I have to regret that in beginning his work he makes the mistake of ascribing to the Federalists, National Republican, and Whig parties "essentially the same principles."

This is probably due to the unconscious influence of his Northern surroundings. Party principles to Dr. Cole seem to mean measures only, but to my mind the fundamental distinction between parties is their attitude to the States and to the Union. The Hamilton Federalists believed in a consolidated government. They went out of existence as a party in 1816, and the Democratic Republican party held the field in solitary triumph. The National Republican party formed in 1828 out of two factions of the old Democratic Republican party (J. Q. Adams and Clay) avowed no relationship to the Federalists and professed to adhere to the doctrines of 1798-'99. Clay, their great leader, when most a latitudinarian, professed to believe in the sovereignty of the States, and afterwards in 1832 pronounced Jackson's proclamation against South Carolina as "ultra Federal black cockade."

As to the Whigs, Dr. Cole's own book shows that the party in the South was, during its early years and up to 1841, overwhelmingly States rights in feeling and make up, and only assumed a real Federalistic resemblance in 1841, when Clay browbeat both Northern and Southern Whigs into a kind of short-lived unity; but this unity itself was based upon an understanding quite different from that which prevailed in 1828 with the old National Republican party. In the Whig party platform of 1844 nothing was said of a bank; and the tariff endorsed was a revenue tariff with only incidental protection.

---

[1]Comparative history presents many curiosities. Tyler was denounced by the Whigs for annexing Texas by joint resolutions of Congress, and yet not many years ago William McKinley annexed the Hawaiian Islands in the same way. In his history Theodore Roosevelt denounced Tyler for spoliating upon Mexico, and he in turn has been denounced for "stealing" Panama from Colombia. And so it goes!

After 1844 the slavery question started the processes of dissolution, and while the Whigs of the South drifted again towards States rights, the Whigs of the North drifted into the new Republican party of 1856, in union with those elements of the Democratic party which controlled it under Jackson and Van Buren. In measures and principles this new party was entirely Hamiltonian.

During the time in which the Whig party was so largely States rights (1834-1841), the Democratic party was decidedly Federalistic. There is little difference in principle between Jackson's proclamation against South Carolina and Lincoln's messages in 1861. Both Jackson and Lincoln denied the sovereignty of the States, and so the Democratic party, founded in 1828 out of two factions (Jackson and Crawford) of the old Democratic Republican party, placed themselves in line with the Hamilton Federalists, and this continued until the Van Buren regency was driven from power in 1845.[1] It is suggestive that all Jackson's surviving intimates in the North in 1856 joined the new Republican organization.

As a matter of fact, it is absurd to talk of party homogeneity before 1861. First, there was the question of power, and experience teaches that the party in power is generally quite a different thing from the same party out of power. The New England Federalists in 1812-1814, with their doctrines of States rights as outlined in the militia acts of Massachusetts and Connecticut, and in the Hartford convention resolutions, were very different from the Hamiltonian Federalists of 1800 confident through the possession of power for twelve years.

Then there were ever present the economic differences of the North and the South, which really made of the Union two distinct nations, dividing parties as well as sections. It follows, that, if there is any truth in the statement made by Dr. Cole of

[1] Under Jackson all the Northern Democrats in Congress except two voted for the protective tariff of 1832, and more money was voted by them for internal improvements than was voted by the National Republicans under Adams.

this identity between the Federalists, the National Republicans and the Whigs, it is only of a character to be very cautiously and doubtfully declared. As the statement stands on the first page of his work, it has the effect of anticipating the reader's judgment and is inconsistent, in the case of the Whigs, with the evidence which Dr. Cole furnishes on the very next page.

Clay's connection as both leader of the National Republicans and Whigs proves nothing, for in no two great periods of his life were his views ever the same. As a National Republican in 1828, he was for bank, tariff and internal improvements, but as a Whig in 1839, he declared all these measures "obsolete" questions.

Possibly, this error of Dr. Cole in identifying the Whigs with the Federalists, is chargeable to some extent to a mistaken conception entertained by him as to the Northern Whigs, whose connection, through not the subject of investigation in this book, could not be entirely passed over. In several places, Dr. Cole refers to these people before 1841, as "nationalists," in favor of a protective tariff, bank, &c. But as a matter of fact, the Northern Whigs, largely consisting, it is true, of old National Republicans, gradually changed, through Clay's courtship with the South, into very respectable States rights men themselves. In the canvass of 1840 their policy was either to say nothing or to assume States rights ground. Throughout the canvass, said James Buchanan, no single Whig meeting in any part of the country endorsed a National Bank. Even Daniel Webster, formerly a member of the old Federalist party, claimed in one of his speeches that he was a Jeffersonian Democrat. And John Quincy Adams, the only National Republican President ever elected, and, therefore, the man best fitted to express the views of the Northern Whigs, declared in Congress, as late as February 4, 1841, in a debate on the Treasury Note Bill, that he had not made up his mind on any subject and that he was equally at sea as to the intentions of General Harrison, the President-elect (See Tyler, *Tylers*, II., p. 71).

Nor do I think that Dr. Cole does justice to the number of the personal following of President Tyler. According to the President's own statement to Robert J. Walker, which the latter

in his letter to Jackson reporting the interview did not contradict, upwards of 150,000 persons accompanied him out of the Whig party. That his estimate was not overstated was shown, after the bank vetoes, by the results of the elections for Congress in 1842. Then the very earth seemed to open under the Whigs, and John Quincy Adams wrote as follows: "All the other elections are excessively disjointed; the Whigs overwhelmed and the Democracy altogether in the ascendant. Caleb Cushing, too, has had a magnificent reception at Newbury port and the signs of the Tyler party are much stronger than I would have imagined." Afterwards, during the canvass of 1844 for President, the Tyler contingent controlled the results in Pennsylvania, New York and other States where the issue between Democrats and Whigs was close. Robert J. Walker, Chairman of the Democratic party, and N. P. Tallmadge, leader of the Conservatives in New York, ought to be pretty fair authority on this point. (Tyler, *Tylers*, III., 139, 153, 159.)

In conclusion, it may be suggested that a comprehensive history of the Whig party in the North is now in order. Perhaps, no other person is as capable of giving satisfaction in compiling such a work as Dr Cole.

THE HONOR SYSTEM IN AMERICAN COLLEGES

Professor Bird T. Baldwin's dissertation on the "Honor System" in the *Journal of Educational Psychology* for January, 1914, published at Baltimore, Maryland, affords interesting reading. It appears necessary to understand the question, Dr. Baldwin seems to make the Honor System identical with "student direction and student control in examinations," and, after referring to the claims of William and Mary College and South Carolina College, as of much earlier date, gives the University of Virginia the credit of "first definitely fixing the date of the formal adoption of the organized system as a system." In this he refers to the action of the University Board in 1842 of requiring a pledge to the examination papers.

If by all this Dr. Baldwin intended to define the system of honor as a mere rule established for the examination room, it is not the Honor System I was acquainted with at the University when a student there from 1870 to 1876. The "system of honor" which we heard talked of was a spirit, not a rule or set of rules. It had relation to the behavior of the student considered as a gentleman of dignity and standing. It covered his whole conduct. We, as students, were not to be spied upon, we were not to be harassed by petty rules and regulations and our word was to be taken without question. Lying, cheating, stealing and hazing were proscribed by this code, and it made no difference whether they were committed in the examination room or out of it. We never regarded the pledge attached to the examination papers—that "we had neither given nor received assistance from the beginning to the end of this examination"—other than as a formal acknowledgement of our obligation to act as gentlemen.

This being the case, the priority regarding the Honor System as between William and Mary College and the University of Virginia is easily determined. The fact is that from the beginning of the University in 1824 to the year 1842, at least, the Board of Visitors of the University did not recognize the splendid

code of honor which distinguished the institution in after days. As shown by the official minutes, the laws of the University during these eighteen years were almost those of a reformatory institution, and regulated every particular of dress, table fare, and student behavior. The result was that the Virginia youth resented this treatment, and the history of the University was for years one of open rebellion and lawlessness.

Now then, what was the discipline at William and Mary College during this early period when the espoinage system prevailed at the University? So far was it from being like that at the University, that the President, John Augustine Smith, in a report in 1826, referred to the University regulations as a system "no one is willing to adopt here." But what was the system at William and Mary? Why, if we can trust Judge Nathaniel Beverley Tucker in his address to his Law Class in 1834, it was in every respect like the noble code of honor which prevailed at the University from 1870 to 1876, and of which the present writer can personally speak, being a student there at the time. Here is a passage from Judge Tucker's address in 1834:

"If there be anything by which the University of William and Mary has been advantageously distinguished, it is the liberal and magnanimous character of its discipline. It has been the study of its professors to cultivate at the same time the intellect, the principles, and the deportment of the student, laboring with equal diligence to infuse the spirit of the scholar and the spirit of the gentleman. He comes to us as a gentleman. As such we receive and treat him, and resolutely refuse to know him in any other character. He is not harassed with petty regulations; he is not insulted and annoyed by impertinent surveillance. Spies and informers have no countenance among us. We receive no accusations but from the conscience of the accused. His honor is the only witness to which we appeal; and should be even capable of prevarication as falsehood, we admit no proof of the fact."

To this he added the following sentence:

"The effect of this system in inspiring a high and scrupulous sense of honor, and a scorn of all disingenuous artifice, has been

ascertained by *long experience*, and redounds to the praise of its authors."

In 1847, thirteen years later, Judge Tucker emphasized these views. In his address to his Law Class he spoke of the College as a "School of Honor"—as establishing "a system altogether her own," as "taking the lead in that great experiment in the discipline of the youthful mind, which substitutes candid appeals to the better feelings of the pupil, and frank reliance on his honor for espionage, severity and the restraints of the cloister," and "as keeping in advance of all the rest" of the colleges in this respect. (See WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY MAGAZINE, XVIII., 165-171.) Judge N. B. Tucker was brother of Henry St. George Tucker, author of the University resolution of 1842; both of them had been students of William and Mary College in 1799, and both had been trained in the William and Mary "School of Honor."

Judge Tucker in his address in 1834 referred to the system at William and Mary as one of "long continuance." When did it, therefore, originate? Certainly before 1799 when the Tuckers were students. I have been inclined to consider the time as about 1779, when Mr. Jefferson, as Governor, living in Williamsburg, reorganized the curriculum, when the Grammar School for boys was abolished, when the chairs of Law and Medicine were established, and when the college had in its attendance several Revolutionary officers, such as Captain John Marshall, afterwards Chief Justice, and Captain William Pierce, who distinguished himself at "Eutah Springs." The conditions must have been much like those I remember at the University from 1870 to 1876, when that institution numbered on its rolls a number of men who had served in the Confederate army, and who would, of course, have resented any attempt to treat them as children.

It was not long after 1779—to be exact, in 1784—that a written pledge was, for the first time, required by the William and Mary authorities of the matriculates to observe the college regulations, and to "pursue that kind of conduct which they shall think conducive to the honor and prosperity of the institution." So in the published code of rules of 1817, students were to be

examined on "honor" in cases of dereliction; and in 1830 an elaborate statute was passed wherein it was stated that "if any student denied on his honor an offence," such denial should be taken as "conclusive evidence" of his innocence, because, as was asserted, "the convention (that is, the Board of Visitors) is satisfied that no student will degrade himself by a falsehood, and that an appeal to his honor will never be made in vain."

In his address in 1847, previously referred to, we are further assured by Judge Tucker that "to the student's own sense of duty and interest fortified by his plighted word" was committed "the entire enforcement of the scanty but important code of rules at William and Mary," and he says that "the experiments succeeded so well that the example to a certain extent had been everywhere followed."

Let us not deceive any one. Judge Tucker's words must not be understood as meaning that the Honor System cured all the troubles of college discipline. On the contrary the students were very wild at times, and cases of disorder and intoxication were by no means infrequent. But these minutes of the college proceedings are conspicuously free from recording any instances of the baser defects of human character—lying, cheating, stealing or hazing, on the part of the students; and we fail to find any evidence of espionage, on the part of the Faculty.

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF YORK COUNTY.

(Continued from Vol. XXII., p 248.)

Att a court holden for the county of Yorke the 26^{y} of October 1646: Whereas Thomas Beale hay in Co^{rt} made sufficient pfe that yere is due to him twoe hundred & fifty Acres of land for ye transportation of five psons into yis Collony vizt Tho: Beale, Alice Beale, Morgan Hennett, John Ashfield & John Heyward, The court doy order that certificate yereof be made *ut sup.*

Whereas it appearey to the court by the confession of John Merryman that he stands indebted to Thomas Harrwod the sume of one thousand powndes of tob: for consideration of a man to keepe his booke & rec. tob: in ye imployment of Capt. Derrickson as alsoe twoe hundred powndes of tob: more wch he paid to Capt. Chri: Calthropp at ye request of ye s^{d} Merryman for ye s^{d} Derrickson's debt. The Co^{rt} doy Therefore order yat ye s^{d} Merryman shall make payment of ye s^{d} twelve hundred powndes of tob: to ye s^{d} Thomas Harrwod wth Courth charges within tenn dayes ells exec.

Whereas there was divers men liveing at the lower end of Yorke Psh who weare delinquent in sending upp a man to ye Middle Plantation for that gen^{r}all worke in setting upp a pale yere according to former order whereby Capt. Robert Higginson was forst to put a man in his Rome, The Court doy Yerefore order that the s^{d} men soe delinquent shall upon demand pay to ye s^{d} Capt Robert Higginson the sume of yerty five powndes of tobacco p. poll for satisfacon of the hire of a man in yier room & by him imployed as affores^{d} and yat upon refuseall Y^{e} sherr. to distrayne for the same as in public leavyes.

Whereas it appeareth to the Court by Attestacon out of Holland as ——— by the oath of John Merryman that Capt. Derrickson carryed home in his shipp a maide servant by name Trinity Slough belonging to Mr. Richard Glover, the Court doy therefore order that the s^{d} Richard Glover shall have an attach-

ment against the estate of ye s^d^ Capt Derrickson for satisfacon of ye s^d^ Maide servant & damages yereby sustained.

Nov. the 20th 1646 p^r^sent

Capt. Nicholas Martian
Mr. William Pryor
Capt. Wm Taylor
Mr. Rowland Burnham.

Thomas Bremore committed to the Sheriff to be detayned in prison for "behaving himself unseemly" in ye presents of ye Court for drunkenness.

The Court doy order that if at any Co^rt^ hereafter there be any man distempered with drinke whereby they may as fformerly boy abuse yemselves and yis court. And if it appeare they had ye s^d^ drinke from Thomas Deacon that yen ye s^d^ deacon for letting yem ye s^d^ drinke shall yerefore bide ye censure of yis Court.

Whereas there was du to Robert Lewis from Edward Shelendine, Wm. Todd, John Hartwell and Wm Hunt sixe days worke for the soulder wch was presst for Rappahannock, It is therefore ordered that ye s^d^ Shellendine, Hartwell, todd & Hunt pay ye s^d^ Lewis 100 tob. p. day for the s^d^ worke according to former order ye counsell of war.

Nov: the 26th 1646:

Whereas Mr Thomas Hampton Cler obtayned the Guardianship of the orphants of John Powell late of yis County dec. & hay possest himselfe with yere estates and hay alsoe removed on of ye s^d^ orphants with most pte of ye sd estates out of yis county and left behinde ye oyer orphant by name Wm. Powell wiyout necessary pvison to say even starke naked, where upon ye Court upon ye pet of ye s^d^ Wm Powell doy order yat Thomas Harrwod shall take into his keeping Wm. Powell orphant and to pvide sufficient & necessary Cloaying for ye s^d^ Wm Powell and at ye next County Court to give an acc^t^ yereof at wch Co^rt^ furyer order to be taken yerein and y^t^ ye sherr shall hereby have power to make seizure of soe much tobacco as is due from a negro woeman for her wages yis yeare wch belongs to ye s^d^ orphants.

And that a bull belonging to ye s^d^ orphants wch dayley doy trespass ye Neighbours as p ye pet. of Rich: Wyate to ye Court be sold at ye best rate & payment hereof made to ye s^d^ Tho. Harrwod whoe is to give acco^t^ hereof at ye next Court. December 21, 1646.

Richard Wyat order to pay Thomas Eaton of London Currigion one hhd of tobacco with Court charges.

Att a Court holden for the county of Yorke the 25th January, 1646 p^r^sent &c.

In the name of God amen. I Wm. Pryor being sicke in body but pfect in minde & memory praysed be god revokeing all former wills doe make and ordayne Yis my last will & testament in manner & forme following.

Imp^mis^ I give & bequeath my soule into ye hands of almighty god my maker & my body to decent Christian buriall, and as concerning my temporall estate vizt.

I give & bequeath to my eldest daughter Margareth my whole pte of the shipp Honor and five hundred and ninety one powndes sterling.

I give & bequeath to my daughter Mary five hundred pownds sterling.

I give & bequeath to ye eldest sonn of my broyer law Jasper Clayton fifty pounds.

I give & bequeath to ye wife of Richard Kemp Esq fifty pownds sterling. I give & bequeath to Ric. Bennett Esq. yirty pounds sterling.

I give & bequeath unto Capt. Thomas Harrison, capt of ye shipp Honor yerty pounds sterling.

I give & bequeath unto Capt. Thomas Harrwod yerty pounds sterling.

I give & bequeath to my eldest daughter Margaret the whole divident of land where I now live with all the appurtenances thereto belonging as howses, orchards or the like, but for the rest and remainder of my land, I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary. I give & bequeath to Mrs. Mary Kerton one hundred pounds sterling. My will is yat if in case I have not soe much money now in England to pay & discharge the legacyes abovesd

that my children being my exect^rs shall be pd in ye first place, and the legacy to others following that is out of ye pceed of ye tob: that shall be sent home y^le yeare or yereafter what shall be pduced out of my estate yere in Virginia.

And for the rest of my temporall estate of what kinde & quality or condition soe ever that shall be remaining I freely give & bequeath unto my two daughters Margarett & Mary to be equally divided betwixt them whom I make & ordeyn my full & sole exer^s to see yis my will p'formed and my leyacyes pd & I doe hereby yis my will & testament request & appoynte my beloved ffriends Jasper Clayton my brother-in-law, Capt. Thomas Harrison and capt Thomas Harrwood overseers in trust for & in behalfe of my children In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seale the 21y day of Jaun. 1646

William Pryor the seale

Sealed & delivered in the

p'esence of

John Rose

Wm Hockaday

pbat^r in cur comt. Ebora vicessimo quinto die mensis Januarii Sacrament Johanes Rose et Wm. Hockaday Ano 1646

Teste me, Ro. Bouth Cler. cur.

The agreement of Capt. Wm Brocas Esq and Mary his wife conveys to capt Thomas Harrison "maister of the shipp Honnor" "two negroe men servants." and also consigns to his keeping a quantity of tobacco to be delivered to William Allen, merchant in London—the said tobacco being rated 12 shillings per 100. Dated Jan. 30. 1646.

By the Gov^nor and Capt. Generall of Virginia

To all to whom these presents shall come I S^r Wm Berkeley Knt Gov^rnor & Capt. Generall of Virginia send Greeting in our Lord God everlasting, whereas Wm Pryer gentleman, late of the County of Yorke dec. did by his last will & testament make & ordayne Margaret and Mary Pryor his twoe daughters exec^rs

of his last will & testament & alsoe Mr Jasper Clayton Capt Tho Harrison & Capt. Thomas Harwood overseers of ye same. And whereas at a Cort holden at York the 26th day of January last the sd Capt. Tho. Harrison & Captain Thomas Harwood make humble suite to the cort that a p'bate myght be made unto yem of the sd last will & testament in ye behalfe of ye children Margarett & Mary Pryor for wch cause full power & authority accordingly is given yem on ye sd estate in the behalfe of ye sd Margaret & Mary Pryor and for the dispensing of ye same according to ye true intent & meaning of ye sd testator. given under my hand & sealed with ye seal of ye Collony this foweth of feb. 1646.

William Berkeley.

Robert Ellison is allowed to satisfy his claim for 1030 pounds of tobacco out of Robert Jackson's estate.

25th of January, 1646.

Where is appearey to ye court by the oath of Mr Richard Anderson Cler that he gave unto Thomas Hardy twoe heifers and twoe Calves for his servis done for him. And that ye sd Anderson made ouer the sd Catle to Geo: Hardy as in trust for the use of the sd Thos: Hardy. And for as much as ye sd Thomas Hardy hay peticon to yis Cort that the sd Mr Richard Anderson myght by order deliver to him the sd Catle This cort doth therefore order that the sd Mr Richard Anderson Clu shall forthwith deliver the sd Catle to ye sd Thomas Hardy And that the bill made for the sd Catle by the sd Mr Richard Anderson to Geo. Hardy be voyde and of noe force against him for the sd Catle.

The Cort order that Capt. Nicho: Martian, Mr John Chew and Mr Row: Burnham or any twoe of yem take the oay of Mrs Wormley, Wife to Capt. Ralph Wormeley, on the Inventory of her late husband's estate dec.

January 27, 1646

The under sheriff Phillip Thacker ordered to collect corne or the value thereof from whom it is due and to pay Nicholas Sebril "for his servis done at the Midle plantaton the last yeare wch was to be collected and pd to him by the then sherr."

Whereas Edward Wright stands indebted unto Thomas deacon one Mayde servant wch should have been pd the 25th day of December last, for paymt whereof the s^d^ Wryght made over in Co^rt^ one cowe & one yearling wiy his cropp of tob and corne And for as much as the s^d^ Wryght hay not made payment of ye s^d^ servant, the Court doth yerefore order that ye s^d^ deacon shall have execucon against ye s^d^ cow & yearling cropp of tob & corne for satisfacon of ye s^d^ Maide servant & charges of Court.

I, Henry Brooke, doe acknowledge to have rec of Mr Wm Hockaday for the use of Barnaby Brooke, dec, the sume of fourteen pownds & five shillings six pence for wch sume I rec. twoe yousand & twoe hundred pounds of tob in the yeare 1643 it pducing the sume afforesd in holland & noe more witness my hand yis 14 y of June 1644

℔ me Henry Brooke

Teste

Tho: Heath

Know all men by these p^r^sents that I Nicholas Browne of the backe river in Virginia, gentlemen, ye lawful attorney of Charles foxe, Leather seller of London, doe by vertur of a letter of Attorney to me & oyers directed accquit & discharge Wm. Edwards, Thomas Wombill & Wm Hockaday yere heyres executors or Adm^tors^ frome one bill of fifty odd pounds sterling due & payable to ye s^d^ Charles foxe & doe hereby binds myselfe to deliver the bond or the true copy yereof Lawfully Attested ye next returne of shipping unto Virginia as witness my hand yis 3^d^ of Jan: An^o^ dom 1644

Witness Robert Bradshaw, Nicholas Browne.

Received of Mathew Hawkins three hoghds of tob marke M. H. by me capt Derrick Derrickson, for the prceed and pfitt of the s^d^ tob according to order rec. from the s^d^ Matthew Hawkins I doe bind me my heires, exect^rs^ Adm^trs^ & Assignes to be accountable, necessary charges & the danger of ye seas excepted, In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hands this 21^r^ of March 1645

Derrick Derrickson*

Witness by
Humphrey Floyd
Ralph Ring
John (T.) Merriman
his mark
*From Graft in Holland.

Att a court holden att the house of Capt Rich Townshend Esq. the 5y of feb 1646.
p[r]sent. S[r] Wm Berkeley Knt Gov[r]nor
Capt John West
Mr. Rich Kempe
Capt Richard Townshend
Geo Ludlow, esqrs.

In the difference depending betwixt Capt. Nicholas Martian and Mr. Rich Lee High Sherr of Yorke County concerning the seizure of a man servant of y[e] s[d] Capt Martian's for county Levyes is referred to be tried y[e] 4[th] day of March cort next before the Gov[r]nor & counsell.

"James Stone of London March[t]" acknowledges a debt to "Robert Vaus of Virginia March[t]."

Robert Blackwell given a certificate for 250 acres of land for transporting 5 person into the colony

Certificate granted to John Holding for the transportation of 13 persons.

At a Quarter Court at James City the 6[th] of May 1645 the following were present

S[r] Wm Berkeley Gov[r]ner &c.

Richard Kempe Capt Humphrey Higginson
esqrs

Capt. Tho: Petters George Ludlow

Ruggby's patent

(August 16, 1640.)

Know all men by these p^r^sents shall come I S^r^ Wm Berkeleys K^t^, Govr. & Capt. Generall of Virginia send greeting in our lord god everlasting, Whereas by his Maties instructions directed to me and the Counsell of State his ma^tie^ was graciously pleased to authoryze me the s^d^ Governor & the counsell to grant pattents and to assign such p'portion of land to all adventurers & planters as have been made heretofore in like cases either for adventures of money or transportation of people according to ye order of the late Company & since allowed by his Ma^ty^ & likewise that there bee ye same p'portion of fifty acres of land granted and assigned for every pson that hath been transported into ye Collony since midsomer 1625 and that the same be continued to all persons transported by them untill it shall be oyerwise determined by his Matie now, know y^e^ &c &c (400 acres granted on Rugsby's creek near Chesapeake Bay)

John Chew's deed conveying to Robert Linsey & Henry Lowry, Churchwardens of the p'ish of Yorke, for the use benefitt & behoofe of ye s^d^ p'ish for there Glebe 200 acres of land lying on the west side of Wm Hawkins which is p'te & p'cell of seaven hundred and fifty acres of land lying on the north side of Chisman creek as p a Pattent once granted bearing date ye 18th day of February, 1638 may more fully at large appeare, January 16, 1642.

This bill of sale was surrendered upp in Co^rt^ by Peter Rugby & his heiress & assignes forever by John Clarkson and Robert Todd, churchwardens, successors to Linsey & Lowry. 24th of September 1647

Mr. Bushrode Loveing ffriend with my best respects remembered I pray you to lett me intreat you to p'secute a suite for me against capt. Ralph Wormley for a debt due to Joseph Nettmaker from the estate of Luke Stubbins dec. I have sent you Mr. Nettmakers letter of attorney by wch I give you power to psecute ye suite youselfe or to appoint one other. I have sent

you also Mr. Stubbins his note under Mr. Nettmaker his hand and Mr. John Stringer's deposition to prove ye debt. I believe Capt Wormeley will pay ye debt without suite when he sees Mr. Stringer's deposition. Not ells at present. I am yor to be commanded Cornelius Loyd

A true & pfect Inventory of the estate of M^r^ Wm Kellaway dec in ye hands of Capt Ralph Wormeley gentlen Administrat^or^ Yereof taken yis 5^r^ of August 1647 by us whose names are hereto subscribed

	b tob
Imp^r^mis one old cloath suit & Cloathes & one old cloak lined with plus all	0350
Itm 3 pre of new boates being much damnified	0090
Itm 3 pre of old boates at 20^b^ ꝑ paire is	0060
Itm one old suite & coate of Clouy	0050
Itm one pre of shooes smale & greate at 20^b^ pre	0320
Itm I new Kersey suite for a servant at	0060
Itm twoe . . . suites of Cloyes for boyes	0100
Itm fower small shirts for boyes	0040
Itm fower pre of sheepe skine gloves	0024
Itm twoe little piece of coarse ribbon	0003
Itm twoe old Holland sheirts at 20^b^ p sheirt	0040
Itm twoe quire of pap	0006
Itm twoe new pre of course yarn stockins for boyes	0016
Itm two pre of old patched stockins	0008
Itm twoe knives	0006
Itm twoe old Hatts	0020
Itm one pap of garden seeds	0030
Itm one old beauer brush	0003
Itm sixe little books	0100
Itm one old sea Coate	0040
Itm one old . . .	0040
Itm one old trunk	0025
Itm one smale Trunke	0025
Itm a pcell of old cufts & bands & bolt of house linen	0080
Itm five Rundells & conteyninge 23 gallons of strong waters at 20^b^ p gallon	0460
Itm one bill of debt due from Mr Burnham	1500
Sume is	3530 b tob

Row. Burnham, Rich Lee
Ralph Wormeley

Juran^tr Coram me John Chew.
Money debts due to ye estate found as followeth

	b	s	d
Itm Capt Thomas Pettus bill for	31	15	00
Itm Corronell ffrancis Trasford bill for	81	00	00
Itm Eliz Johnson her bill for	14	11	08
Itm Grace Stillington her bill for	15	00	00
Itm an acco^t of Rich Kempe esq for whereof due upon the ballance	17	00	00
Sume is	159	06	08

More three servants sold by^ye Administrat^r wiy there beding & cloathing

	b	s	d
One to S^r Wm Berkeley for	08	00	00
One mayd servant to Capt Upton	14	10	00

One boy to Mr Edwin Connaway for 150 b tob caske
Exhibit^r in our comt Eborac p^r sacramentum
Capt Ralph Wormeley vicessimo quarto die Sept An^o 1647
Recordat^r p Ro. Bouth Clu Cur.

Appraisement of such goods as Jone Jackson presented to the view of us whose names are heare under written belonging to the estate of Robert Jackson late deceased being sworne before Capt Richard Barnhouse the 9th of ffebruarie 1646
Juratior Cor. me Richard Barnhouse 579 b tob and 2505 b tob 9^ber ye 25th 1647.

Edward Burwell intermarried with the relict of Henry Maggett. John Hansford appears in the suit of Bassett vs. Hansford. Thomas Gibson's deed of gift date 15th day of November 1641 to Elizabeth Bouth daughter to Robert Bouth of Charles River in Virginia aforesd gentle granting fifty acres of land being the same tract granted to s^d Gibson "of Queens creeke in the county of Charles River in Virginia planter" by John Utie by a bill of sale dated the 13th day of November 1633

Whereas Francis Wheeler of Loudon, Marchant, being now bound a voyage to Virginia in the good ship the Honor of London whereof Capt. Thomas Harrison is Mr & whereas ye sd ffrancis and Mr John White of London Grocer doe send in ye sd shipp divers goods & Marchandizes packed toyeyer as by ye bills of invoyces yereof is signified and alsoe servants whereof one of yem is ye servant of sd John White And whereas the sd ffrancis Wheeler may happ to dye in ye sd voyage, now yerefore yey the sd ffrancis Wheler & John White doe by yese psents assigne auyorize & appoint Antony Stansford factor for Wm Allen marchant in case ye sd ffrancis Wheeler dy to be yere Attor:, factor & deputy to unlade ye sd goods & marchandize when yey come to Virginia & to trafficke with & dispose of ye same togeyer with ye servant affores & to shippe & returne ye pduce & trafficke yereof to London to be consigned to yr sd John White for & to ye use of him ye sd John White & ffr Wheeler, there execrs & assignes respectively & alsoe to demande & gayer upp all debts due ye sd Mr John White and to give & make acquittances for ye same. And so doe all yings ells needful about ye primises as fully & effectually as if ye sd ffr Wheeler doe live and weare yere psonally psent all wch ye sd ffra Wheeler & John White doe hereby ratifie & confirme, given under yere hands & seales dated at London yis 16 day of Sept 1646.

Sealed & deliver in the psence of
John Eldred
ffrancis Cooper

ffr Wheeler
ye seale
John White
ye seale

(To Be Continued.)

RECORDS OF HANOVER COUNTY.

(*Continued from Vol. XXII.*, 174.)

Oct. 6, 1791.—Wm Richardson, Chas. Hundley & David Cochran, Inspector's bond.

Feb. 19, 1785.—Mary Robinson, of St. Mary's Parish Caroline gives "for love" to Thos. Read Rootes of St. Paul, Hanover, "who hath married my niece Sarah Ring Battaile," negroes.

June 1, 1785.—John Robinson, late of St. Martin Parish, in his life possessed

(1) 400 a. surveyed for Jno. Whealer on Mar. 8 1784, on branches of Sycamore creek.
(2) 140 a. surveyed for Richard Robins Apr. 15, 1749
(3) 150 a. surveyed for Joseph Bennett Nov. 7, 1751
(4) 275 a. surveyed for Thos. Stockley Nov. 7, 1751
(5) 263 a. surveyed for David Griffith Nov. 7, 1751

All situated at the time in Lunenburg County but now supposed to be in Pittsylvania Co.; said John Robinson made his will July 4, 1783 & app't Maj. Wm O. Winston & John Warden his attorneys.

Nov. 18, 1788.—George Rowland & Elizabeth, his wife, to Jos. Cross, Jr., of Hanover, 126 a. adj. Haines, Jas. Cross & David Rowland.

Dec. 24, 1788.—Jno Richmond & Jane Marxton made oath before Justice of Fairfield Co., South Carolina, that Sarah Terry, wife of Stephen Terry, late of the Watens Creek, died in July, 1728, & further testified that they remember her regretting that she had left her children in Virginia &c.

Oct. 15, 1791.—Sarah Rutherford to her sister Frances Noel's children—negroes.

Dec. 10, 1789.—Hezekiah Seay, of Hanover, to James Seay—negroes & cattle.

Aug. 23, 1790.—Hezekiah Seay to his brother-in-law John Hines, of Hanover—negroes &c.

Nov. 30, 1786.—James Shepherd & his wife Sarah to Richard Littlepage 135 a. called Piping Hall.

Oct., 1789.—Christopher Shields to Jesse Anthony—cattle &c.

Dec. 8, 1788.—John Shelton & Ann, his wife, to Wm Wingfield 50 a. on Cedar Creek adj. Wm Austin, McClough, Capt. Thompson, Capt. Shelton.

Sept. 16, 1791.—John Shelton & Nancy, his wife, of St. Paul Parish, to Jno. Crenshaw 75 a. begin at the fork of Ground Squirrel road & the new road to Chester Gap on Mill road adj. Thos. Crenshaw, John Crenshaw.

June 1, 1790.—John Shelton & Ann his wife, of St. Paul, to Wm Pollard 331 a. in St. Martin north side South fork of Pamunkey river. Begin on river just below ground Squirrel bridge down river to mouth of Fat Beef branch in Thos. Crenshaw's, adj. John Crenshaw's to Chester-gap road.

Mar. 18, 1785.—Bernard Sims of Cumberland Co. to Nathan Sims of Hanover 150 a. on Middle branch of Tarapin Swamp, adj. Wm Henderson, Mott Sims & James Sims.

Mar. 20, 1786.—James Sims & Elizabeth his wife of Uncon Co., South Carolina to Wm Chick of James City Co., Va., 342 a. in Louisa & Hanover Counties on Terapin road, adj. Pouncey Anderson, David Johnson, Nathan Sims & John Glenn.

Dec. 8, 1787.—Nathan Sims & Mary, his wife, of Hanover, to Wm Chick of Hanover 206 a. on branches of Terapin Swamp, adj. David Henderson, Wm Henderson, Wm Chicks & Chas. Sims.

Oct. 5, 1786.—Wm Sims & Judith, his wife, of St. Paul Parish, to Meaken Green 150 a. on road from County Clerk's office to the C. H.: adj. John Timberlake & land said Wm Sims bought of Wm Armstrong & on Ivy Branch—South Fork of Crump's Creek adj. Pollard's.

Dec. 31, 1791.—David X Sims, of Hanover, & Rachel X, his wife, to Robt Sneed 33 a. adj. Robt Elliott—David Sims, Benj. Sims. Witness James Henry.

June 5,—1792.—David X Sims & Rachel X, his wife, of St. Paul Parish, to their son John Sims (a part of their homestead), adj. John Martin, Elizabeth Anderson, David Sims & Benj. Sims—Witness Hardin Davis & Evan Ragland.

May 27, 1784.—Dodman X Sledd, of St. Paul Parish, to Jeremiah Glinn 53 a. adj. James Fortin, Solomon Nash, Wm Cawthorn, Elizabeth Butler & Chas. Toler.

Dec. 10, 1791.—Dennis Smelt, of Augusta, Georgia, revokes power of Attorney he had given Wm Simpkin of King & Queen Co. & appoints Wm Pollard, the younger his attorney.

Witness Wm Longstreet, Wm Cocke, & Philip Clayton J. P.

Jan. 17, 1792.—Bartelott Smith, Barnett Smith, Geo. Smith, Thos. Smith, Joel Watkins, Wyat Coleman & Sally Coleman to Isaac Winston, 90 a. on North Branch of Pamunkey River (it being a part of 200 a. which Frances Smith in her will left to the several legatees mentioned therein. Begin at a corner of George Smith on Pug Swamp, thence up North River to Garlands bridge—old Mill dam on Piny Swamp.

Nov. 7, 1783.—Jno Snead Jr. & Rebecca Snead, his wife, of Hanover, to Wm Keaser 100 a. on Stoney Run adj. Jno. Bowles Jr., Jno Priddy, Jno Snead Sr., being land formerly given Jno Snead, Jr, by his Father Jno Snead, Sr.

Sept. 4, 1788.—Jno. Snead, of St. Paul, to Richard Snead 100 a. on Stoney Run, adj. John Bowles dec^d^, Anderson, James Littlepage, Mire Branch, Stamping branch.

Nov. 8, 1790.—Wm Snelson to Jno. Woolfolk—negroes.

Oct. 1, 1788.—Jno. Southworth & Sary, his wife, & Wm King, of Hanover, to Richard Littlepage, 60 a. (formerly the

property of Cuthbirth Hudson Rowland), adj. said Rich[d] Littlepage, Pettus Ragland, W[m] King & Jas. Cross Sr.

Apr. 11, 1786.—Rose X Spicer, of Hanover, to Richard Owen & W[m] Spicer: "whereas Thos. Grigsby formerly of Stafford did in his will bequeath a certain Part of his estate to all the children of his brother Chas. Grigsby, Now the said Rose Spicer, one of the legatees under said will &c.

Feb. 2, 1791.—Rosemon X Spicer, of Hanover, to W[m] Spicer negroes & one feather bed.

Sept. 2, 1784.—John Stanley & W[m] Richardson, inspectors of warehouse, bond, Bennett Timberlake security.

July 6, 1791.—Maddox X Stanley to Jno. Anderson, Taylor's Creek, Hanover, negroes & cattle.

July 6, 1791.—Maddox X Stanley to Jno. Anderson 50 a. on Cedar Creek, adj. Thos. Stanley, Sr., Peter Fitzgerald, Littleberry Stanley, Sam[l] Harris, Thos. Stanley.

Aug. 7, 1776.—Maddox Stanley to his son Jno. Stanley 106 a. (same was to him by Alice & Ed. Power Oct. 6, 1768.) Witness Chas. Crenshaw, Joshua Stanley & Thos. Stanley.

Oct. 4, 1786.—Thos Stanley, of Hanover—frees negro "Oliver."

Nov. 17, 1788.—Maddox X Stanley to his son Obediah Stanley 20 a. adj. Littleberry Stanley—Cedar Creek.

Dec. 14, 1788.—Obediah X Stanley & Susan, his wife, to Samuel Maddox Stanley, Thos. Stanley, Jno. Stanley.

Aug. 29, 1790.—Thos. Stanley & Unity, his wife, of Hanover, to Jno. Harris & Rachel his wife ½ a. ajd. said Harris on Cedar Creek, bought for the purpose of raising Mill Pond Dam.

Mar. 3, 1785.—Joseph Starke to Jno. Starke 150 a. Begin at the church gate near the road & running to the middle gate crossing creek to Pates, to Tinsley—Witness Jno Starke, & Richard Starke.

1785.—Jno. Starke, Jr. & Elizabeth, his wife, to Jno. Burnett 80 a. S. side main road, Muggot Talley to Matedequin creek.

Sept. 1, 1789.—Jno. Starke & Elizabeth, his wife, to Jno. Austin 25 a. on Beaver Dam (part of homestead.) Begin on Beaver Dam below Benj. Oliver's Mill to Hezekiah Bowles, to said Jno. Austin. Witness Richard Starke, Susan Starke, Abner Hundley Austin.

Jan. 5, 1790.—Jno Starke, Jr. & Elizabeth, his wife, to his son Thos. Starke, St Paul, the same bought by s'd Jno. Starke from John Parke Custis, being in the North fork of Beaver Dam. Witness Richd Starke—Susan Starke, Abner Austin.

Mar. 31, 1787.—Jno. Starke & Eliz^{b}, his wife, to Jesse Tate—a part of 283 a. wh. said Starke bought of Richd Richardson, Mill Road down to Madequin Creek, near David Richardson's Mill.

May 2, 1790.—Jno. Starke & Elizabeth Greyer (marriage contract.)

Oct. 5, 1790.—Jno. Starke, of St Paul, Hanover, & Elizabeth to Nathan Gipson 122 a. (the same bought of Jno Starke Jr. of Richard Richardson) adj. Pole Green's old field, then down the Mill water to head of Matedequinn creek. Witness Thos. Starke, Jno. Starke, Lucy Starke.

Sept. 2, 1790.—Jno. Starke, the elder, of St. Paul, Hanover, to his son Joseph Starke 260 a. on Mechump's adj. Henry Watkins, Wm Cocke, Thos. Wingfield, Jno. Wingfield, Jeremiah Pates, Nathan Tinsley.

Dec. 5, 1789.—Jno. Street, of St Paul, Hanover, to Nathan Thompson 33 1/3 on main road adj. Jno. McDougall's. Witness Reuben Blackwell, Jno. Garland, Jno. Kilby.

July 26, 1787.—Mrs. Eleanor Stuart, late wife of Jno. Parke Custis, relinquishes dower in land sold by Jno. Parke Custis on 3 Dec. 1798 to Jno. Starke, Jr. She is 'ex-

amined apart from her late husband by Robert Hooe & Jno. Fitzgerald, Justices of Fairfax Co. (*Note:* It looks as if she were divorced.)

Sept. 1, 1790.—Wm Stewart, of Sussex, to Wm Thompson & Frances, his wife, 100 a., adj. Christopher Smith, Robt. Morris—Fox & Wm Thompson.

June 22, 1790.—Richd Stewart, Sr., of Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co., to Thos. Macon, of Hanover, 161 a. In Blackweil's neck of Pamunkey—on Pamunkey River, adj. Robt. King, on King's Ferry road, Mr. Macon.

July 5, 1792—Alex^r^ X Stewart & Agnes his wife, of St Paul's Parish, Hanover, to Mary Mills 200 a., adj. Benj. Anderson, Jos. Penick on Watts Swamp, Elkanah Baughan, James Wicker (being same said Alevander Stewart bought of James Lyle.)

June 20, 1789.—Wm Sydnor & Betty his wife, Amey Sydnor, Fortunatus Sydnor, Anthony Sydnor, Robert Sydnor, ex^tors^ of Robert Sydnor dec^d^, of St Martin, to Wm Wingfield 56¾ a. side Cedar Creek, adj. Thomas Crenshaw, Wm Austin, Mr. Clough's Mill.

Feb. 4, 1791.—Robt Sydnor & Lucy, his wife, to James Harris 400 a. (being same sold by James Harris to Jno. Taylor & by him to Robert Sydnor Jan. 11, 1791, adj. Ambrose Lipscomb, Peter Winston dec^d^, Mrs. Clarke, Henry Priddy & Mrs. King.)

Jan. 5, 1792.—Robt Sydnor & Lucy, his wife, to Richard Littlepage 200 a. on Stag creek, adj. Stephen Hanes, Wm Hendrick & Wm Lumpkin (being same land said Sydnor bought of Reuben Puryear & conveyed by him to John Meed Jan. 1, 1789.)

Mar. 15, 1788.—Col. John Syme app'ts John Warden his att'y.

Nov. 28, 1789.—John Syme, of Hanover, to Robt Stuart, surviving ex^tor^ of his Father, Thos. Stuart of Augusta Co: Whereas Jno. Henry, late of Hanover Co., sold

John Syme 2000 a. on Tye River on account of a mortgage July 5, 1764 & said Henry has since sold the said Stuart 528 a. &c.

Aug. 18, 1790.—John Syme, of St. Martin's, & Sarah, his wife, to John Warden of King William, atty at law: "Whereas Adams Hoops late of the Falls, county of Bucks, Pennsylvania, Father of said Sarah Syme &c."

May 21, 1791.—John Syme to Wm Duvall, trustee; whereas said John Syme owes Jas. Hamsley £1000, David Hoops £200 lbs, the late Richd Johnson for Capt. Jno. Syme £900 lbs, the late Thos Meux £500 lbs, Preson Bowdoin, Jr. £200, Elisha Hall assignee of Wm Haxham £250., Jno. Royall for Capt. John Syme 10 hogshead tobacco, Hickman's estate, Burwell estate &c.

Jan. 21, 1784.—Thos. Clarke & Nathan Tally, inspectors at warehouse.

May 6, 1784.—Charles Talley Jr. & Sarah X, his wife, of St Paul Parish, to Ann Talley 42 a. South side Motedequin Creek (it being the same land said Charles Talley, Jr. received by the will of his Father Charles Talley dec^d^) adj. Bartelot Talley, Wm Johnson, Gideon Hill, James Talley, Samuel Fox, on Modequin creek & Pancake branch.

Nov. 4, 1784.—David Talley Jr. & Frances, his wife, to Bartelot Talley 100 a. North side Modequin (being same said David Talley received by will of Dudley Talley; adj. Wm Johnson, Mary Anderson & Thos. Jordan.)

Apr. 7, 1785.—Nathaniel Talley, with Benj. Toles security, collect taxes.

Oct. 6, 1785.—Nathaniel Talley, of St Paul, to Nathaniel Talley of aforesaid Parish 10 a. in St. Paul Parish on Stoney Branch & Totopotomoy creek, adj. Nathan^l^ Talley & Nathan Tally.

Mar. 30, 1787.—Nicholas X Talley to his sons Charles & Dibdal & his daughters Judith & Alice his homestead &c.

Sept. 6, 1787.—Nathan Talley to Nathaniel Talley 260 a. in St. Paul, on Totopotomoy creek & Stoney branch.

Sept. 5, 1787.—Nathan Talley of St Paul to Billy Talley 40 a., being a part of a larger tract which descended to said Nathan Talley from his Father Jno. Talley the elder, dec[d] on Ponny branch & Totopotomy creek.

Oct. 6, 1791.—Nathan[l] Talley & Ambrose Lipscomb inspectors of tobacco at Pages warehouse; securities W. O. Winston & Benj. Toler.

Oct. 5, 1791.—Nathaniel Talley of Halifax Co. & Sarah, his wife, to Pitman Kidd, of Hanover Co., 130 a. being the same land given Nathaniel Talley by his Father, adj. Joshua Acree dec[d], Nathan Whitlock, John Chapel, W[m] Thurman dec[d] & Richard Jones.

June 23, 1784.—Francis Tate of Beaufort District, South Carolina, & Martha, his wife, to David Richardson 112 a. in St Paul, adj. Col. Starke on the head of matidyquin Creek.

Sept. 1, 1791.—W[m] Tate, of Louisa Co., & Peggy, his wife, to John Tate of Hanover 112 a. in St. Paul, adj. Gibson, head of Matidyquin Creek, also another tract which John Tate, dec[d], bought of Nathan Tate dec[d], Father of said W[m] Tate.

Dec. 30, 1791.—Jesse Tate to Isaac Burnett 80 a. on road from New Castle to Richmond, on mill pond adj. Stannup Richardson.

Apr. 19, 1786.—Jno. Taylor & Frances, his wife, to James Harris of Henrico.

Jan. 11, 1791.—Jno. Taylor & Frances, his wife, to Robert Sydnor (where said John Taylor now lives but formerly the land of Jno. Grymes) adj. Ambrose Lipscomb, Peter Winston dec[d], Mrs. Clarke, Henry Priddy, Mrs. King.

Nov. 6, 1783.—W[m] Terrell & Jno. Wingfield to Benj. Oliver—bond.

Nov. 6, 1783.—Wm Terrell & John Wingfield to Benj. Oliver: whereas said John Wingfield has sold to Benj. Oliver 370 a. in St. Paul Parish, which he bought of Wm Terrell.

Nov. 6, 1783.—Whereas Timothy Terrell & Eliza his wife did by deed in 1774 sell to Geo. Brackinridge 130 a.—Elizabeth examined &c.

May 31, 1787.—Wm Terrel, of St. Martin Parish, & Judith X his wife to George Brackinridge 30 a. in St. Martin Parish, adj. land of said George Brackinridge & Timothy Terrell (a part of greater tract which said Wm Terrell possessed.)

Apr. 5, 1785.—Echo X Thacker & Mary Thacker, his wife, of St. Paul, to Wm Elmore 100 a. on waters of Stoney run, adj. Benj. Bowles, Jas. Bagley, Lucy Thacker, Wm Jones & Jno Mansfield.

Oct. 2, 1786.—Paul Thilman dec^d^, by Paul Woolfolk his ex^tor^, to Jno Penny of Hanover, on Winston's road opposite to Capt. Thomas White, Tinsley.

June 21, 1786.—John Thilman of Va. & Robt. Keeling & Robt. Burton & Agatha his wife of Granville Co., N. C. to David Dejarnette of Middlesex Co. 36 a. called Fall Point, in North Fork of Pamunkey, adj. Thos. Nelson.

July 7, 1789.—Paul Thilman, of Hanover, to Paul Woolfolk, of Caroline Co. (for amount due him the said Woolfolk as adm^tor^ of Wm Dudley dec^d^)—negroes.

Dec. 18, 1790.—Jno Thilman to Paul Thilman & Mary, his wife, (for the love said Jno Thilman has for Paul Thilman & his wife & their children—negroes.)

Aug. 5, 1784.—Nelson Thomson, of Louisa Co., to Abraham Fontaine of Hanover 13 a. mouth of South Fork of Licking Hole Creek.

Aug. 5, 1784.—Ditto to Reuben Waddy 263 a., adj. David Thompson, Nelson Thompson, The Glebe, Abraham Fontaine & David Anderson.

Aug. 5, 1784.—Ditto to David Thomson, of Hanover, land adj. Mr. Barrett, on South Fork of Licking Hole Creek.

Dec. 26, 1786.—Anderson Thompson, David Thompson, Waddy Thompson, Jr. Sarah Thompson & Elizabeth Thompson app't Nelson Thompson of Albemarle Co. their att'y concerning estate Nelson Anderson Jr., dec^{d}.

Sept. 6, 1787.—Wm Thompson, of St. Martin, to his (son?)-in-law Richd Anderson of Louisa—a negro girl.

Nov. 16, 1787.—Wm Thompson, the elder, of Hanover, to his son Edmund Thompson 250 a. adj. Genl Nelson, Chas. Hopkins, Nelson Thomson & the Glebe.

June 5, 1788.—Wm Thomson, the elder of Hanover, to his son Richd Thomson 95 a., adj. Chas. Hopkins, Martin Baker, Nicholas Mills, the Glebe land.

Apr. 14, 1791.—Wm Thompson & Susan, his wife, of St. Paul Parish, to David Wade, of Botetourt Co. 35 a. adj. Solomon Wash, David Wade, Elizb. Hooper, Wm Payne & John Farrow.

Nov. 7, 1785.—Wm Thornton, of Hanover, to Benj. Lewis, of Richmond City, 400 a. on Totopotomoy Creek, adj. Timberlake's Mill pond, Saml Gist, John Tinsley.

Nov. 12, 1784.—Charles X Therman & Elizabeth X Thurman, of New Kent, to Nathan Thurman, of Goochland Co. 150 a., signed, Elizabeth Thurman, Chas. Thurman.

Nov. 1, 1788.—John Thurmand & Judith his wife to Thos. Hogg, alias Boze 63 a. in St. Paul Parish, adj. Nathaniel Smith, John MackGhee, & Andrew Thurmand.

Oct. 6, 1785.—Philip Tinsley & Judith, his wife, to Samuel Cross (both of Hanover) 100 a. on the fork of Crump's Creek & horse branch, adj. John Tinsley.

June 7, 1787.—Philip Tinsley & Judith, his wife, to Saml Cross 117¾ a. in St. Paul on Crump's Creek. Begin on Horse branch in John Russell to Crump's creek down the same to Peter Lyons, to John Tinsley, Cross.

(To be Continued)

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF EDMUND RUFFIN.

See QUARTERLY XIV., 193-211, 215; XX., 69-101; XXI., 224-232; XXII., 258-262.

BRITISH VIOLATION OF INTERNATIONAL LAW

June 6, 1864.—Large shipments of troops have recently been sent from it (Grant's army) down James River. From various indications, it was understood at Petersburg that the Yankee army had been greatly reduced in numbers. Persons who have lately escaped from the country occupied by the Yankees in the rear of Grant's army report that there are numerous stragglers & deserters scattered throughout. Foraging parties of the enemy were destroying such crops as had been harvested. The same process of destruction was reported from Curls Neck, & the neighboring lands. There will be no pains or crimes spared to destroy all the supplies of food yet left to our people . . .

Gen. Adam R. Johnson, the brave and able commander of our few troops in S. W. Kenutcky, has died, from a wound received in battle some time before.

The case of the former C. S. steamer, Georgia, sold to a British subject, & subsequently captured by a Yankee vessel, may be considered as already settled. The British government has notified the English purchaser, that it will take no step to support his claim & that he must look for justice solely to the U. S. prize court. The decisions of this court, it may be confidently predicted, will be in favor of the U. S. government—that is, for the legality of the capture, & adverse to the rights of the British purchaser. Thus, the British ministry, by holding back from the controversy, & yielding the issue to the decision of a partial & interested Yankee court, effects two objects: it furthers the punishment of the British merchant for indirectly though legally aiding the hated C. S., in buying from their agent a useless vessel—& by preventing such sales, aids the hostile means

of the favored Yankee government. During this war, many more than 1000 Yankee vessels (to avoid the risk of capture by C. S. cruisers,) have been sold to British purchasers (whether honestly or fraudulently,) & are now navigating the ocean under British papers, & as British property. All such have been respected as British property, when boarded & their papers examined by our cruisers, & many have been thus discharged, & all have owed their exception from dozens of capture to their having been sold to neutral owners. Now all these sales, when made *bona fide*, were cases similar to the sale of the Georgia. And probably, hundreds were fraudulent & pretended sales, designed merely to cover & protect Yankee ships from capture. It is stated in our papers, that hereafter, or as soon as this case shall be decided in favor of the legality of the capture of the Georgia, that our cruisers will make prizes of, & destroy every captured vessel thus transferred by sale, during this war, from a Yankee to a British owner. This will be both just & effective retaliation for the partial, unjust, & hostile action of the British government in regard to the Georgia, &, further, would place that government in a position of peculiar & great difficulty, in its seeking redress, if deeming such capture illegal. For, as a consequence of not in any way recognizing the separate nationality of the C. S., ignoring their existence as a political power, & deeming their citizens as still belonging to the U. S., the owners of such captured vessels, or their government, if then choosing to act, could only seek redress from the Yankee government, for alleged depredations committed by the subjects of that government, though called in universal speech, excepting of the British government & Yankeedom, the people, cruisers, & authorities of the Confederate States. It will be a curious difficulty, if some twenty or thirty of such ships (formerly Yankee & sold to British owners, & a large proportion of them fraudulently, so as to be still really though concealed Yankee property,) should be taken & burnt by Yankee cruisers, (as instructed by the expected opinion & decree of the Yankee prize court,) & the British owners, or their government, if then driven to act, seeking redress & compensation from the Yankee government.

THOMAS H. BENTON.

Sept. 30th. Friday. Finished reading a part, & merely glancing over or skipping much more of Benton's big book—the first volume only of his intended work. As was to be expected, from the character & immeasurable vanity of the author, it is a huge monument of self-eulogy. Benton was an able man—& a great scoundrel, both in public & still more in private life. The certain fact of his having stolen money, & by means of a false key, when 19 years old, & a student at the University of N. Ca though perhaps his only felonious act, (in law,) was by no means his most dishonest or immoral act. Though laden throughout his adult life by the whispered but widely spread accusation of his "youthful indiscretion," (as termed by his apologists) he was able to stand up against the scorn of virtuous men & to hold, for thirty years the high position of U. S. Senator of a State—& even was talked of as a candidate for the Presidency of the United States—to the disgrace of popular election & republican institutions . . .

LINCOLN'S WAR POLICY.

Sept. 13, 1864. [On page 229, Vol. XXI. of the QUARTERLY, are published under the date Sept. 13, 1864, some comments by Mr. Ruffin in his Diary on Mr. Lincoln's policy of enlisting negro troops, refusing to exchange prisoners, requiring the oath of allegiance of all persons in occupied districts, devastating the country, burning towns and cities and driving away the inhabitants as at Atlanta. The Democratic party of the North were opposed to these methods and especially to enlisting negroes as troops. A newspaper clipping appended and pasted in the Diary gives an interview with Lincoln by John T. Mills, Judge of the Fifth Judicial Circuit Court of Wisconsin. This interview was first published in the Grant Co. (Wisconsin) *Herald*, and Judge Mills quoted the President as saying:]

"Sir," said the President, "the slightest knowledge of arithmetic will prove to any man that the rebel armies cannot be destroyed by Democratic strategy. It would sacrifice all the white

men of the North to do it. There are now in the service of the United States near 200,000 able bodied colored men, most of them under arms, defending and acquiring Union territory. The Democratic strategy demands that these forces be disbanded, and that the masters be conciliated by restoring them to slavery. The black men who now assist Union prisoners to escape, they are to be converted into our enemies in the vain hope of gaining the good will of their masters. We shall have to fight two nations instead of one.

You cannot conciliate the South if you guaranty to them ultimate success; and the experience of the present war proves their success is inevitable, if you fling the compulsory labor of millions of black men into their side of the scale. Will you give our enemies such military advantages as insure success, and then depend on coaxing, flattery and concession to get them back into the Union? Abandon all the posts now garrisoned by black men, take two hundred thousand men from our side and put them in the battlefield or corn field against us, and we would be compelled to abandon the war in three weeks.

"We have to hold the territory in inclement and sickly places; where are the Democrats to do this? It was a free fight, and the field was open to the War Democrats to put down this rebellion by fighting against both master and slave long before the present policy was inaugurated. * * * * * * My enemies pretend I am now carrying on this war for the sole purpose of abolition. So long as I am President it shall be carried on for the sole purpose of restoring the Union. But no human power can subdue this rebellion without the use of the emancipation policy, and every other policy calculated to weaken the moral and physical forces of the rebellion. Freedom has given us two hundred thousand men raised on Southern soil. It will give us more yet."

THE FEDERALS IN KENTUCKY.

Sept. 21, 1864. The Yankee Gen. Paine, with a competent force, has been posted in Southwestern Ky., & is, with a high hand, regulating that disaffected & lately much disturbed section.

His measures, set forth in published general orders & declarations, amount to the deprivation of every civil right, & all rights of property, of every person who does not establish his "loyalty," or entire support of Lincoln's government & rule. No other person can collect a debt, draw his deposits from bank, or have any legal aid to transact business of any kind, or to the slightest extent. All debtors of the persons, not proved "loyal" are prohibited paying to them any dues for rents, purchases, loans &c, but required to pay to the army quartermaster the funds thus confiscated. Of course, the policy amounts to the confiscation of the money, credits, future earnings & possible profits, of the labor, business & time, of every disaffected or "disloyal" resident. Besides, every able male slave, (as the before established procedure,) is taken from his owner, without choice or compensation, & put into the Yankee army. These measures are declared in a publication addressed more especially to the great body of the richer & better class of that district, who are assumed to be generally "disloyal." And speaking to these, Gen. Paine adds the declaration of his designed & general policy of restraining the guerillas, of which that region had been full, as follows: "I shall shoot every guerilla taken in my district, & if your Southern brethren retaliate by shooting a Federal soldier, I will walk out five of your rich bankers, brokers, & cotton men, & make you kneel down & shoot you. I will do it, so help me God!" When it is considered that this rule declared of Paine's actual & prospective government (Appended ante) follows the general seizing & confiscation of all negroes fit for military service throughout the State—& as many others as choose to go to Yankee protection—& the settling every election in the State by Yankee soldiers keeping from the polls all "disaffected" or "disloyal" voters, & so by allowing only thorough "loyal" men to vote, secured every where the election of Lincoln "representatives" for the State, & for the most "disaffected" counties—it will be manifest that no people, professing to be free have ever been more degraded & trodden upon, than the Kentuckians. If they are not driven to revolt by these last measures, they must be much more mean-spirited than all former experience had indicated.

Molly and Mary Bell.

Oct. 29, 1864. Two young women, Molly & Mary Bell, cousins, from Southewestern Virginia, two years ago, disguised in male attire enlisted as soldiers and acted as such unsuspected by other persons, until a few days past. One of them had been promoted and served as sergeant, and the other as corporal. When their sex was detected they were serving in Gen. Early's army and they were sent on to Richmond and are detained in Castle Thunder, until arrangements can be made for their welfare. They ought to have been permitted to remain as soldiers (if preferring it), as they were doubtless good soldiers, as they had served for two years, and also acted within propriety, so as to remain unsuspected as women. I see no objection to their continuing in military service. It would certainly be wrong to receive new soldiers of the female sex, if known, or to permit the continuance in the army if their sex was detected before they had established character for good conduct. But while distrusting and discountenancing such attempts as have been made by many romantic girls, whether induced by love or patriotism and of whom very few would prove equal to the task undertaken, I would be glad if we had regiments of brave women embodied as soldiers, fit compeers for the heroines Mary & Molly Bell.

Capture of the "Florida."

Nov. 29, 1864. The Brazilian government acted with vigor in regard to the capture of the *Florida*. The *exequatur* of the U. S. Consul at Bahia was revoked, all friendly intercourse with the U. S. cut off, & the Wachusetts forbidden to enter any Brazilian port. The principal courts of Europe, also, have sent such strong protests against this violation of the law of nations, that Lincoln's government is alarmed, & has manifested clear indication that it will back down as it did in the case of the *Trent*, & in the same manner. For it is as clear, as it was in that case, that the Lincoln administration approved the outrage, & fully intended to sustain it. If otherwise, it would have hastened to disclaim the act as soon as it was heard of, & to announce the intention of redressing the wrong. But not a word of disap-

probation was heard from the government, & the Yankee papers & people were unanimous in rejoicing at & glorifying the capture, the *Florida* was received as a prize, & the men captured therein were confined as prisoners of war. And it was not until the universal outcry of shame & detestation was heard from Europe, & the diplomatic protests of the governments of Europe & Brazil that Lincoln's government thought of adding the meanness of backing down to the previous atrocity of the outrage. . . . It is understood that a reward of $500,000 had been offered by the Chamber of Commerce of N. Y. for the capture of the *Florida*—which was the chief incentive of the infamous treachery of the Yankee officers.

FEDERAL ENLISTMENTS AND DEVASTATION

Oct. 11, 1864. On 7th gold in New York advanced to 205¼ (for 100,) "but subsequently under the influence of official intelligence from the armies," fell to 199, & closed at 202½.—Yankee Reports from Chattanooga claim a complete victory gained over the rebels at Alatoona (between Rome & Marietta,—that Forrest's train had been captured, & his forces were falling back, & about to be "cornered." This needs confirmation—& until that is received, the particulars need not be noted. Yankee official advices, to St. Louis, say that Price's main army attempted to cross the Osage river on 6th, but was prevented by forces stationed on the opposite side—that a desperate fight ensued, (across the river?) of which the result had not been learned. Price had burnt the bridge across the Gasconade & another report says also that R. R. bridge across the Osage. Gen. Ewing (Yankee,) had made good his retreat to Rolla, "losing only a few stragglers & the killed & wounded by the way."

Appended are two recently published articles showing the manner in which ignorant foreigners in Europe are deluded & cheated by the false & swindling offers of the agents of the State of Massachusetts. These poor creatures are offered in printed hand-bills, three years employment with an outfit of $100., $12. a month wages, with food & clothing. They believe they are engaging for work, & do not know until they are landed in Boston, that in

signing the contracts (as they suppose,) in English, of which they cannot read a word, they have enlisted for three years to fight for Lincoln. What soldiers must be made by such acts, & of such material? The Yankee commanders have been publishing, & circulating in our armies invitations to our soldiers to desert to them, promising that they shall be sent to the North, & left free from military service. Our government has met this by publishing a general order, (No. 65.) appended p. 18.) addressed especially to deluded & kidnapped foreigners, but offering to all deserters from the enemy protection & support until they can be forwarded to "convenient points on the border." Many have come in under this order, (which, printed in English & German, has been sent into the enemy's camps,) & two parties, each of more than 200, have been sent away to such points as they chose, but which are not published. Most of these deserters are newly arrived Germans, ignorant & simple, who had barely landed in N. Y. before they were dragged & crimped into the Yankee army. Such men cannot have acquired any love for Yankee people or opinions & by choosing to remain in the C. S. & acquire domicils, as laborers, they would be harmless if not useful additions to our population.

Grant has issued & published orders, which Sheridan is executing, to do for all the accessible lands in the Valley, what was as faithfully & much more generally done for our tide-water region, without the publicity, & formality of general orders—that is, to plunder & destroy everything that can aid in furnishing food to man or beast, to burn the mills, break the implements of agriculture, steal the slaves & stock, & lay waste & unproductive the whole country (Appended.) Would that our government had the boldness & vigor which would be useful (even at this late time) to order the shooting and hanging of all officers captured of these marauding and destroying forces and all privates belonging to bodies that had engaged actually in such services! Thus treating them not as soldiers nor even as Yankee invaders, but as robbers, house burners, destroyers and murderers.

LINCOLN'S PROCLAMATION OF CONFISCATION.

April 27th 1865. Thursday. Reported that Gen Halleck has assumed civil command of Richmond, & I suppose of the state, or this portion of it—& that his rule is very harsh . . . Instead of Lincoln having actually published a new & mild & conciliatory proclamation of general amnesty, as was urged & expected by his ablest supporters in the North & reported as published in Richmond, he has merely republished without the slightest mitigation his proclamation of '63, enforcing the confiscation, execution, & emancipation enactments of Congress, & offering to each rebel state & person pardon on the condition of complete submission—& the authority to one-tenth of the people of any state, (traitors & Yankee immigrants, of course,) to re-establish a state government, & be represented (as the State,) in Congress. This offered *benefit* will be more intolerable than all other undisguised measures of oppression & tyranny.

ASSASSINATION OF LINCOLN.

April 19, 1865. More than a page of small print of the Herald is filled with notices and abstracts from the various sermons and church services in N. Y. all on the subject of Lincoln's death. I felt no curiosity to read any—but accidentally my eye was caught by a name in Dr. Chapin's sermon: "There is nothing so base as the work of the assassin. . . . when a man comes sneaking behind your back to destroy your life. There is something meaner in the act than I can find language to express. I will not say that this is the spirit of all the people of the South. (How mild & moderate!) but I may say—without being misunderstood that the spirit which actuated the assassination of Abraham Lincoln, is the same spirit which fired on Fort Sumter (Loud Applause)." When the reverend clergy from the pulpits, & in the professed acts of the worship of God, thus charge the southern people with the assassination of Lincoln, & so urge the Yankee people to increased hatred & vengeance, it is not surprising that the like disposition should be displayed by the mob. I for one—& as I suppose not in this respect in a majority of the people of C. S.—approve & rejoice at the slaying of these instiga-

tors, permitters, & encouragers of the assassins, & robbers, & house burners, & destroyers of the property of millions of southern victims. But the act was committeed in Yankeedom on Lincoln, & by a man of northern birth & residence & whom there is no allegation that he had held any intercourse with the South. Whether his act was the hight of atrocity & villiany, or otherwise, nothing can be more senseless than to charge it on southern secessionists. I have barely glanced over a few more of the notices of these many sermons—all delivered on Easter Sunday, within less than three days of the assassination—and was soon utterly disgusted by the servile sycophany, the man-worship of a low-bred, vulgar & illiterate buffoon, & the near approach to blasphemy, of these holy flatterers. Of course, they make Lincoln "a martyr." That was to be expected. Dr. Vinton, in Trinity Church, uses the coincidence of the occurrences on Good Friday, to compare the crucifixion of Jesus with the slaying of Lincoln. In questioning the causes of the "permission of Jesus Christ" for this crime, the preacher said—"When we saw the one man (Lincoln) like Saul, a head and shoulders taller than the rest, our disposition for hero worship might have led us to give him more honor than belonged to providential man, & a *jealous* God had removed him from us to show that the Lord Jesus alone was our President, our King, our Savior." Another cause suggested (in somewhat covert but plain & rough phrase,) that Lincoln had erred by his too great mercy and indulgence to the rebels, as Saul had in sparing the life of Agag—"which one great incident of the Bible (including the subsequent hewing to pieces by Samuel,) our judges should have before their eyes *as an example.*" And after reciting the hewing to pieces of Agag, the preacher immediately thereto, "In this spirit should the leaders of the rebellion be dealt with." . . . "It may be that President Lincoln was unfitted, by the natural gentleness & humanity of his disposition, to execute the stern justice of Christ's vice-regent" & therefore, as may be inferred, he was removed to make way for Andrew Johnson, who, under the direction of the holy men of God, & instructions from the pulpit, (to say nothing of the additional stimulus of whiskey,) will be more ready to act the bloody part of Samuel upon the southern Agags. The Rev. Dr. Forbes is

not satisfied, like others in proclaiming Lincoln a "martyr," but cites the authority of the Fathers for it. "If they examined the views of the early writers of the Christian Church, they would at once discover that Mr Lincoln was worthy of the sacred term of "martyr." Another preacher pronounced A. L. to be the mature version of George Washington. "Another, that "Since the illustrious citizen who founded the government was taken from us, there has been none other like Abraham Lincoln." The Rev. D. Watson of the 3rd Unitarian Church, after the usual out-pouring of sycophancy & adoration of Lincoln, delivers a eulogy upon the rising sun, Johnson," & an elaborate defence of his habits of sobriety, though admitting the unforunate exception of his being drunk when inaugurated as Vice-President. Both Lincoln & Johnson were in Rd., after its occupation by the Yankee forces. The Union League in N. Y. (on Easter Sunday), in a most crowded meeting passed a series of resolutions charging the assassination of Lincoln & of Seward upon the South—of which the following short extracts will show the spirit: these "crimes hardly possible in darkest ages of the past . . . are reproduced in the barbarism of the rebels, who, when their armies conquered in the field in fair combat, have been treated magnanimously by a generous people, have resorted to the bullet & the knife & "struck at these chiefs" &c., "that the blow thus fully struck at the nation should unite loyal citizens of every shade of party, as did the first shot fired at Sumter" &c . . . "that the rebellion & slavery, its cause, must be terminated by the strong hand of the law, without delay, hesitation or compromise." After adopting these resolutions, the meeting was addressed at length, & no doubt in the same spirit, by G. Bancroft, the historian.

TREATMENT OF PRISONERS.

June 13th, 1865. Tuesday. There are some lies which by being resolutely persisted in & often repeated, seem to acquire the appearance & character of truth. Of such, the strangest example known is the now general & loud outcry, & scarcely disputed fact as charged in the North, (there is no free press

to deny it in the South.,) of the starving & otherwise maltreating & torturing of Yankee soldiers when confined in the prisons of the C. S.—& of which a full proportion is alleged as to the Libby & other prisons in & near Rd. Now I never heard of such charge in Rd., where it must have been known, if true, to hundreds besides the prisoners, & it could not have been concealed from many persons, inimical to the South, & who would have been rejoiced to prove the facts. There was no want of facilities through the press, opposed to the administration to expose such iniquity. I fully believe that the Yankee prisoners were always fed as well as our own soldiers in the field, when these had full rations—& fully as well when from scarcity of supply but part of full rations were issued to our neighboring troops. It is true that sometimes full supplies of provisions could not be obtained by any means—& our soldiers were often upon half or three-quarter allowance of rations. When this was the case, I presume, though I do not know that it was always done, the prisoners were put upon the same reduced allowance. This was just, as a general proposition. It could not be expected that our enemies, in prison & at rest, were to be better supplied with food than our own soldiers in actual service. Such should have been the case if no blame had attached to the Yankee government. But in fact, the want of provisions was caused, & designedly, by the barbarous & illegitimate mode of warfare carried on systematically by that government, in destroying crops, laying waste farms, destroying all agricultural implemeits & machines, stealing & killing working animals, & carrying off slaves—burning mills & barns, & doing everything to destroy the food of the whole country, & the future means of producing food. In addition—every railway route & means for transportation was destroyed, merely for the same object. And when these operations had produced general & great scarcity of food, & unexampled high prices, the general blockade by the enemy of all our ports shut out all foreign supplies. But superadded to all these & mostly illegal & atrocious acts of warfare, was the fraudulent & perfidious refusal by the Yankee authorities to continue the exchange of prisoners according to the established cartel agreed upon—& that for two reasons; one was that many of their prisoners in our hands had

already served their terms and as soon as exchanged, would return to their posts & active service, while our soldiers in their prisons were enlisted for the war. (This infamous ground for a further violation of agreement for exchange, was stated by Gen. Sherman, in his letter to Gen. Hood.) The second & main reason for refusing exchange & thus to relieve the inevitable prison sufferings of their own soldiers in our prisons, was that the enemies expense of supporting them (twice or thrice as great as the expense to them in prisons in the North,) would go far towards breaking down our means to provide food, & support the war. And for these reasons, they perfidiously violated the solemn agreement first acted upon, & upon different pretences, all of which were false, refused to exchange prisoners, until the numbers on either side had increased to some 50, to 60,000 men. Knowing the inevitable misery & murderous effect of long continued imprisonment, & of deferred hopes of release, even with the kindest treatment—also having produced as well as knowing, the scarcity of provisions—the Yankee authorities coolly speculated, as a means of damaging their enemy, upon the misery, & the then falsely alleged cruel treatment & starvation of 50,000 of their own confined soldiers! This charge, I insert in the most authoritative form I have seen, in the first paragraph of the charge of Judge Underwood of the U. S. court, lately in session in Norfolk:

"You will be compelled by your regard for your country, freedom and humanity to present for trial the authors and conductors of the most gigantic bloody and unprovoked crimes that ever cursed our world. You are to pass upon those who caused not only tens of thousands of deaths on the battle fields of the rebellion, but the greater agonies and tortures of starvation in the Libby Prison, on Belle Island, at Salisbury and Andersonville. In comparison with which the cruelties of Spanish inquisitions, the massacres of St. Barthlomew, and of the French Revolutions, sink into insignificance. You are to review the conduct and motives of men whose lust of power and greed of gain are without a parallel; whose thirst for notoriety, strangely desired and courted and finally acquired, the public gaze only to sink them to disgrace and infamy. There has been nothing so terrible since the Crucifixion as this conspiracy against the mildest and best government the human race has ever known—against liberty and humanity, and in the interest of slavery and despotic power—until it has culminated in an assassination which has shaken all Christendom with horror and abhorrence."

It is only with the charges of cruelty to prisoners that I have any concern—though I present the whole paragraph as a sample of the whole charge of the judge. Now if such charges were as true as they were false, they were known (by their own reports from 15 to 18 months before they consented to renew the exchange, & the stipulations of the cartel which they had falsely & perfidiously broken. During that long time, the Yankee authorities knowing (as they pretended to believe) that from 20,000 to 50,000 of their soldiers (as continually increasing by new captures,) were suffering & dying in prison by starvation & other cruel treatment, & yet persisted, by a base violation of plighted faith & of a fair contract, in leaving them to suffer, & perish under such horrible treatment! On the other hand, the charges so falsely brought against our prison treatment & policy were fully true as to the Yankee prisons, in all the latter part of the war, without the excuse for us, of the impossibility of obtaining full supplies of food, & of paying enormous prices for all obtained, the Yankee prisons, in the northern states could be supplied plentifully & at moderate prices. Yet from all that I have heard from respectable gentlemen who, as private soldiers, were prisoners, the food was always deficient in quantity & in quality. Among thse informants was my grandson Thomas Ruffin, who was 8 months in northern prisons, & most of the time in the large establishmet at Point Lookout. He could not tell, as he did not know, the quantity of food given each man per day. But it consisted of a few crackers, or cakes of "hard tack," & a piece of meat of about half the size of a man's hand—all, uninviting as was the quality was not more than half as much as the men would have eaten, if more had been at their command. They were always hungry. But there was much more of other kinds of cruelty. All offences against rules, & even of the most trifling description were punished most severely, by torture. For example: a highly respectable gentleman stated of himself, that, under the constant suffering of hunger, he had attempted, by trick, to draw, a second allowance for a meal, after having received one. Of course the offense ought to have been punished. But he was punished (as any other would have been for an offence equally slight,) by being tied & suspended off the floor by his thumbs

until he fainted under the extreme pain. The guards were negro soldiers—& for any real or pretended disobedience of orders, they fired on the offender & men were frequently thus wounded or killed, & no investigation made of the facts, beyond the verbal statement of the soldier who killed or wounded the prisoner. His own statement in his justification was received as ample, & nothing would be heard in opposition from any prisoner, or was called for even from other guards. Yet, according to the loud sound & violence of the charges by the Yankees, & the little said on our side, (& now the whole Press is under their control,) it would seem, & I doubt not that it will so pass into history, & to posterity, that their treatment of our soldiers as prisoners was humane, & our's cruel in the extreme. When the Yankee army occupied Rd., they captured Turner, superintendent or chief-jailor of the Libby prison, & who, by virtue of his office, was deemed especially guilty of the cruelties falsely charged as practised in that prison. No paper in Rd. even if disposed could have published what I shall report without being immediately suppressed by military authority, the business broken up, & the publisher ruined. Therefore no notice of any such thing is to be expected. But it was the current verbal whispered report through Rd., that Turner had been chained to the floor in the prison (then under charge of Yankees,) & given one cracker (of "hard tack") & one glass of water only, each day, until he was (as designed,) starved to death. This end was supposed by his friends who know how he was kept & fed, & who could know what must be the result. But it was reported by his keepers that he had made his escape—which is altogether incredible considering the manner of his confinement, & the strong interest felt in his detention & punishment. Probably the story has been exaggerated, & the true circumstances cannot be known, while all investigation & discussion are prohibited. I only report what a respectable gentleman stated what was generally reported & believed in Rd.

JACOB HALL.

(*See* QUARTERLY, *XXII., pp.* 134, 158.)

LETTER FROM SURGEON SAMUEL FINLEY.

I am my dear Jake, this very 2nd Day of July within twenty miles of Williamsburg sitting under a tree, enjoying the refreshments of cool breezes & comfortable eatables & drinkables after the severity of a twenty four hours March (which makes a day & a night) thus after taking a comfortable nap & finding my Heart at ease, & Captain Trotter about to sett off tomorrow morning for the Northward, & myself to sett off in a few hours up the Country to a Mr Fosters near our Cousins Elisha & John, to attend Major Washington; I say after all these considerations & inducements, I thought I might as well tell you as any person I know in the World, how matters are transacting in this part of the creation.

After being sufficiently reenforced by the junction of the Pennsylvania Line, & meriads of Militia, under Generals Morgan, Lawson, Campbell & Stevens, the Marquis began a march more rapid, than I believe he ever retreated, drove the Enemy out of Richmond, & so on from Pillar to post untill he drove them into Williamsburgh, where they are at this present time of writing,—their position there is too strong to venture an attack without manifest hazard & as the Militia cannot be altogether so thoroughly relied upon in attacks of that nature, & the continental troops too few to achieve any great matters,—There was a skirmish a few days agoe, between Major McPhersons Corps & Simcoes—There were some men killed, wounded & taken on both sides, as is usual in like cases—last night, or rather early this morning Colonel Tarlton & his Legion were put into a much greater hurry than I believe they ever were before—They were nearly surrounded by the Brigade commanded by General Muhlenburgh, and had it not been for the stupidity of the Guide, (who thro' ignorance or inattention led them through a field which discovered them), the whole party almost to a man would have been killed or taken—I am obliged to break off abruptly, as

Major Washington is now in the carriage waiting for me, but the next conveyance that offers shall be made use of to inform you of every occurrence that transpires, of consequence sufficient to give you a detail of—

Compliments to M^rs & Mr Coale—The good people over the river, & all the clever fellows of your acquaintance.

God bless you

Sam Finley

When I romed over the Country I called to see Elisha. The Enemy had not done him a farthing of Damage—Mrs. Hall has been very unwell, but is getting better—Jack is as fat or rather fatter, than ever I saw him—the Dog is making a fortune,—let him he deserves one—

(Addressed) "Doctor Jacob Hall Ju^r
Han'd by Deer Creek
Capt Trotter Hartford County
To be left at Colonel Vanhorns at Bushtown"

This letter is now in the possession of Mr. Richard Wilmot Hall, of New Orleans. Although undated as to the year, it was evidently written July 2, 1781. The writer, Sam Finley, was without question Dr. Samuel Finley (1748-1801), the son of the Rev. Samuel Finley, President of the College of New Jersey (afterwards Princeton College), and his wife Sarah Hall,[3] daughter of Joseph Hall,[2] of the Tacony family of Halls. The writer was, therefore, a first cousin of Dr. Jacob Hall, president of Cokesbury College, Maryland, to whom the letter is addressed. Dr. Samuel Finley was born at Nottingham, Maryland, about 1743 and graduated as an A. B. from Princeton 1765. He served in the Revolution in the Fourteenth Massachusetts as surgeon from April 10, 1778, and in the Seventh Massachusetts from January 1, 1781, to June 1, 1783. He later practiced medicine in New York where he died in 1801. "Cousins Elisha and John" were Dr. Elisha Hall and Dr. John Hall, sons of Elisha and Ruth Hall previously referred to. The events referred to in the letter apparently cover the few months preceding the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19, 1781.

REV. THOMAS HALL.

(*See* QUARTERLY, *XXII., p.* 145.)

Epitaph on a Tomb in the English Cemetery at Leghorn.

Sacred to the Memory of
The Rev. Thomas Hall
Who for nearly 41 years filled the office
And faithfully performed the functions
Of Chaplain to the British Factory at Leghorn
To the zealous discharge of his religious duties
He added the best qualities of the heart
And a characteristical firmness which at a
Period of foreign invasion saved from destruction
The Sanctuary where his ashes now repose
He was born in Philadelphia the year 1750
And died at Leghorn 12th April 1825
Aged 74 Years
This Monument has been erected by the British Factory
In token of Respect for his Memory
And affectionate remembrance
Of his Virtues.

From the Minutes of the Board of Trustees of the University of Pennsylvania, July 2, 1816:

In the minutes of the Trustees of July 16, 1816, it is recorded "on motion resolved that this Board receive with peculiar satisfaction the distinguished attention of the Rev. Thomas Hall of Leghorn, who being formerly a pupil of the College of Philadelphia has presented to the Trustees of the University of Pennsylvania a manuscript in the Greek language of the Acts of the

Apostles said to be written in the fourteenth century, & also an Egyptian infant mummy stated to be in high perfection. Bishop White was directed to acknowledge the same."

[There is no reference in the minutes to the offer of a collection of medals.]

FAMILY RECORD OF HENRY ST. JOHN CLARK, 1690.

Communicated by MRS. E. F. KEEBLE, Nashville, Tennessee.

Henry St. John Clark, born April 6, 1715.
Sarah Clark, born April 15, 1718.
William Clark born Dec. 26, 1722.
Esther Clark, born Dec. 4, 1724.
Priscilla Clark, born Sept. 2, 1731.

William Clark of the above family married Rebecca. Their family:

Elizabeth Clark, born Nov. 22, 1754.
Joseph Clark, born June 5, 1756.

Rebecca, mother of the above children, died Sept. 28, 1758.

William Clark married Catherine McDowell.

Rebecca Clark, born Sept. 1, 1762.
William Clark, born July 27, 1764.
Isaac Clark, born Sept. 9, 1766.

Catherine McDowell Clark died Sept. 25, 1766.

William Clark was married to Mary Wells (third wife) Sept. 28, 1769.

Ann Clark, born March 13, 1776.

Mary Wells Clark died Nov. 21, 1776.

William Clark, father of the above children, died May 30, 1792.

William Clark, Jr., born July 27, 1764. Married Margaret Thrasher Oct. 13, 1785.
Patsy Clark, born July 10, 1786.
Nancy Clark, born April 7, 1789.
Margaret Clark, born Nov. 20, 1791.
Henry St. John Clark, born April 6, 1795.

William Clark, born April 24, 1798.
Jane Clark,* born Dec. 25, 1800.
Margaret, the mother, died Aug. 16, 1802.
William Clark married to Susan Graves July 15, 1803.
Sarah Smith Clark, born Feb. 15, 1805.
Joseph Tarpley Clark, born Jan. 31, 1807.
Alfred Clark, born Oct. 23, 1808.
Mary A. Clark, born April 18, 1810.
Thomas Coke Clark, Francis Asbury Clark } born Dec. 27, 1813.
Susan McDowell Clark, born Feb. 5, 1816.
Dorothy Martin Clark, born Feb. 26, 1818.
Georgiana Adella Clark, born Oct. 20, 1820.
Minerva Colinda Clark, born Aug. 7, 1822.
Adrian Graves Clark, born May 17, 1825.
Susan Graves Clark died June 14, 1825.
William Clark married Margaret McKee(third wife) Nov. 23, 1827.
William Clark, father of the above children, died Jan. 17, 1849.
Alfred Clark, died Dec. 11, 1808.
Dorothy Clark, died Oct. 9, 1829.
Joseph Tarply Clark, died June 22, 1829.

---

* NOTE—The Clark family went to Georgia from some county in Virginia, possibly from the Valley of Virginia. Jane Clark married Guy Smith, son of Rev. Guy Smith, a Baptist minister, who was born in Virginia about 1760, and died in Wilkes County, Georgia, August 17, 1830. He was minister of Fishing Creek Church in this county. He probably came from Bedford County, Virginia, and was doubtless a descendant of Rev. Guy Smith, an Episcopal minister, who came to Virginia about 1700 and was rector of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County (WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, IX., 44; X., 62), Rev. Guy Smith of Georgia, made his will in 1830, and he names wife Sally Smith, and children—John, Nanny Jennings, Mary Bailey, William, Guy, Thomas, Sarah Goolsby and Elsie Smith. Of these Guy Smith married Jane Clark and had issue—Guy, Thomas Henry (grandfather of Mrs. E. F. Keeble), Anne Kemper, Margaret Caroline, Joseph, Junius, Martha, Jane, Sallie Beatrice (Mrs. Vason living in 1914 nearly eighty years old).

COURT HOUSES OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

Communicated by T. B. ROBERTSON, Eastville, Virginia.

For some years after the settlement of this county the county commissioners held their sessions sometimes in private houses, but usually at the most convenient tavern, as they were the chief meeting places of the inhabitants. The house of the Secretary, Porey, was one of the houses used. At first the population was small and this could be done without any great inconvenience. The first court held for "Accomacke," as the county was then called, was in 1632, but unfortunately it does not state where, though one can well imagine that Secretary Porey entertained the commissioners, as his interest in the affairs of the new county seemed considerable. Indeed he might be termed the father of the new settlement across the water, as it was then spoken of.

From that early day, when the commissioners gathered in a private room, till 1664, no court house is mentioned, but the houses where court was held, sometimes are found. By the latter year, however, the population of this half of the Virginia Eastern Shore had grown considerably, and it then contained some 1,500 souls, and they were well established and prosperous. Two churches—one in lower Northampton and the other in the upper parish—had been founded. So Col. William Waters, then high sheriff, was instructed to erect a suitable court house at the place called the "Town Fields." At the court of levies following he was allowed 5,286 pounds of tobacco for the work. He made the following report at that court showing the cost itemized:

FOR BUILDING A COURT HOUSE AT TOWN FIELDS.

Lt. Col. Wm. Waters:

This day Lieft. Coll Will Waters presented to the court an account of his disburse to this daye upon the court house likewise an account of the countie's creditt in his, the said Waters, hands, the sd account being by the court examined they find justly due to the sd Waters upon ballance of the sd account seven hundred twentee and two pounds of tobacco. Itt is therefore ordered that the sd Waters bee payed this ensueing yeare att the court of leavies out of the County Leavies eighteen hun-

dred-forty & one pounds of tobacco being due as above said, & likewise itt is ordered that the clerke putt the sd account upon Record.

Northamp[n] County

Deb[t] Lief. Coll Will Waters

pd.	Capt Custis & his brother W[m] Custis 33½ days of three men at 35 p. daye	1189½
"	John Braddan 1 day work	25
"	Booth Robins 3 hands help to raise the frame	36
"	For 27½ days work Robt Warren att 35 p day is	962½
"	" my man & 2 hands 2 days & for my cart & 2 hands 2 days	200
"	" One stuck lock & one paire of hinges bougt of Mr Martin & Mr Foxcroft	42
"	For bord & sound timber for stoods &c	209½
"	for nails & spikes	480
"	" drames att the raisinge the House &c	25
"	" 41½ days worke of my man & for his dyett & for the carpenter's dyett & other dyett	1425
"	" caskes for 4595[p]	367½
"	" mine own timber & for the use of sevreall things of mine about the house	324
		5286
Pd me, by order of levie & by Capt Joanes toward this charge		2000
Pd so much in my hands due to our county ℔ order of Assembly not disposed of as yett		2259
"	2 unfixt gunns remains of the war 160 & by old Iron sould to Charles Parkes 110 & by 2 Iron wedges 35	305
Moore	2 barrells of salt beefe allowed him for 500 pd tobacco the county had from Lower Norfolk formerly ordered to Wm Waters	722
		5286

This location seemed to be unsatisfactory to some of the inhabitants, so they secured an act of the "Grand" Assembly requiring the justices to put the question to a vote of the people, the householders and freeholders. In accordance with the act mentioned the vote was published to be held at "The Hornes" December 31st, 1677.

In Order Book No. 10, page 254, is found the following:

"Whereas by order of Assembly for enlargement of this county of Northampton the Inhabitants were left to their votes for making choice where the Court House should bee for their greatest & most convenience—and havinge this day mett accordinge to ye said order & an order of the last court grounded thereupon, Have voted that the Court for the future shall bee kept att ye place called 'The Hornes' where Henry Matthews now livith and that the next court to bee held for this county bee there kept."

At the April court following, the record states that Mr. Hancock Lee was sworn in as High Sheriff and Owen Marsh as subscheriff. The said Hancock Lee petitioned the court for a jail, and the court ordered a "prison to be built forthwith by Henry Matthews, to be 15 feet square &c. and that he be allowed 1000 pounds of tobacco at the next levy" for the work. Order Book No. 10, page 254.

This location has been fully identified as the same as Eastville, and from the diagrams these two structures were on the east side of the road or street opposite the present court grounds.

In 1688 Joseph Godwin donated forty acres of land for county purposes and agreed to erect a new court house at his own cost if the justices would accept and use it. This offer was accepted, as will be seen by the following order:

JOSEPH GODWIN COURT HOUSE

To the Wor. his Ma[tles] Justices of the Peace for the County of Northampton

Joseph Godwin of the county aforesaid sheweth that hee hath land neare adjacent to the maine Roade & the present court house and is willinge to give forty Acres thereof to this county for ever to serve for a Court house and other appurtenances and also to build the same at his owne proper costs & charges (hee only haveing the timber brought in place) and also for the further accomodation & decency to plaister and white lime the same (provided you will finde lime). If this his proposall & donation be acceptable, He requests you will signify soo much and he will by any act or acts Requested Confirm ye same & forthwith begin to build the said court house and in the interim yor worphs may (if you please) continue the court where at present it is.

Endorsed) The pet^{rs} proposall accepted by the court in the behalfe of themselves & the rest of the county and that the Boards & planks already provided for the intended court house that was to be built bee delivered ye said pet^{r} towards that hee assumes to build for the said of —. The pet^{r} building the court house according to the former dimensions agreed upon for that which was to have been built at the county charge and performing all thinges else consonant to the full purpert & contents of his peticion within expressed and yt. the same wth this endorsement bee entered upon Record. The land by Mr. Wm Kendall given the county for ye use of a court house is Ret^{d} unto him as freely as given.

Teste Dan Meche
C. C. Co. Northn.

Record.
Dec. 29 1687

A year or so later, Col. John Custis, then High Sheriff, petitioned the court for a jail near the new court house, and the court ordered Jacob Godwin to build one, but in the meantime the "old one at the old court house, the place called 'The Hornes,' to continue as the gaol till the new one is completed." Book 13, page 33. This shows that the Godwin Court House was some

where else than in Eastville, and was perhaps a mile or two up the road towards or near Hungars Bridge, as Bridgetown was then called. It certainly was near the road precinct of Richard Nottingham, then road surveyor for the road from "The Hornes" to the Bridge at Hungars, as he was ordered to clear the way to it.

In 1698 Mr. William Waters, then High Sheriff (evidently son of Coln. Wm. Waters), was instructed to put the old court house in repair. Book 14 page 4. Indicating that the justices had decided to return to the Eastville site.

The next court house referred to is the one erected by Wm. Rabishaw. The order for which is as follows below:

WM RABYSHAW CO. HO.

This day William Rabyshaw hath undertaken the building and erecting of a court house at a place called the horne old field, upon the Land of Mr. Savage, for 7000 pounds of Tobacco according to the Dimensions hereafter mentioned viz: the said court house to be 30 foot long and 20 foot wide from inside to inside, well framed of sawed timber except jice and Plate and to be overhead of 8 foot Pitch from Sill to plate and to be covered with white oake Shingells the sape to be taken out; upon oake lath; weatherboarded with good three-quarter inch pine Plank with an outside chimley to be well lathed and filled in and Plastered with a good Paire Stares all the upper flower to be Layed with good pine old Planke and the under part of the Pine flower to be well Plained two dores to be well hinged with hooks and hinges to the said house within the Bare where the justices is to sitt and that to bee raised and to be layed with plained old pine Plank Sawed out of old Pine and the sitt benches to be well Plained and the Railes for the Bare and the Dore at each ende of the Bare to be well hinged with hooks & hinges and to be an earthen flower except where the justices is to sitt are that to be done as aforesaid and the same to be viewed by too honest workmen as he goes along and all to be completed and ended workman-like between the date hereof and May come 12 month

which is in the year *1716* and the said Rabyshaw forthwith repair to the clerks ofice and there enter into bond with good security for his performance of the sd court house.

Robt. Howson
C. C. N.

19th day of Apr. 1715.
Order Book No. 15, p. 201.

Att a Court of Levey Held for Northampton by his Maj^ts^ Justices of the Peace on the 27 day of Nov. 1716

To Robt. Howson as services done ye county as clark, & caske 1080
" Robt. Widgon for finding water & fire for the county 270
" Nathaniel Capill for being cryer to the court 864
" Mr. John Powell late sheriff, as by acc 1968
" Col. Wm Waters for his attendance as Burgiss & sloop, time and man for the year 1714 being 47 days & caske 9137
" Mr. Charles Floyd for his attendance as Burgiss for year 1714 being 47 days & caske 6095
" Mr. John Harmonson for his attendance as Burgiss for the year 1715 being 44 days & caske 5703
" Mr. Charles Floyd for his attendance as Burgiss for for the year 1715 being 44 days & caske 5703

* * * * * * *

To Mr. Hillary Stringer sheriff as by acc. 2204
" John Atkinson 44 days attendance with his sloope & man ye Burgess at the Assembly in yeare 1715 2855

"At a court of Levy held for Northampton County by his Maj^ts^ Justices of the Peace this 5th day of December 1715."

(Among other entries the following:)

"To Wm Rabyshaw for building the court house at Horns old field 7000

(This is 7000 pounds of tobacco.)

This court house (Rabishaw) is shown on a diagram of the prison bounds made in 1724 and spread on the records. The survey was made by Luke Johnson. Eastville was then designated as "The Horns." The Court House was built on the original site selected in 1677, the prison is shown three hundred feet north of the Court House, and the foundations can be noted now. The pillory is represented by the post with arms standing between the prison and the Court House.

June 10th 1724

Surveyed by order of the Court of Northampton County ten Acres of Land situate in the said County of Northampton, beginning at a gum tree standing by the branch near the court house water spring thence south 55½ easterly 13 chains, or 52 poles &c marked & bounde as by this platt is specified the which ten Acres is laid out for prisoners bounde at the charge of Abraham Bowker.

Luke Johnson Surveyor.

Laid down by a scale including 10 poles in one Inch.

Admitted to record 8th day of September 1724.

Godfrey Pole Cl—cur—

Book Deeds & Wills No 25, p. 209.

Following the Wm. Rabyshaw order comes that to Capt. John Marshall to erect a brick court house at a cost of 50,000 pounds of tobacco. This latter is the one still standing on the court yard here, used so long as a bar-room after the county had erected a better one.

THE BRICK COURT HOUSE

Court held for Northampton County 9th day of Dec. 1730.

The Court house of this county being much out of repair and not in A Condition for the Justices to do the county business in, which the court having taken into consideration came to A Resolution to build one of Brick and to treat with workmen who will undertake the same in Feb. Court next and it is ordered

that the sheriff give Public Notice hereof both in Accomack & this county.

Order Book No. 10, p. 60.

Northampton Ct. Mar. 9th 1731.

Mr. Thomas Savage offers to deed 10 acres to the Justices.

The justices aforesaid have given the old Ct. Ho. to said Savage.

Capt Wiliam Tazewell order to write the deed.

Order Book No. 10, p. 60.

At a Court held for Northampton County the 9th day of Feb 1731.

The court having in December coourt last past an order to treat wth workmen to build A Brick Court house for this county and this day several bidders appearing and Mr. John Marshall being the fairest proposition for the undertaking of the building at 50,000 pounds of Tobacco to finish it according to A Rough Scheme this day read in open Court to the proposers Ordered that the said Marshall give Bond with good & sufficient security in the sum of 10,000 pounds of Tobacco to finish the said work by the last day of December next.

John Robins
Thos Cobb Cl—Cur

Order Book No. 10, p. 66.

At a Court held for Northampton County for laying the County Levy the 30 Day of Nov. 1731

(Among other items:)

To Luke Johnson surveyor for surveying court house land 500

To John Marshall to be paid him down towards building the court house 25000

John Marshall, but not to be paid until the court house is finished 25000

NOTES ON HARDWICK (HARDIDGE), KINCHELOE, McCARTY, McCONATHY, CROOK, DAWSON, LAWSON AND RELATED FAMILIES.

By ARTHUR LESLIE KEITH, Northfield, Minn.

(*Continued from Vol. XXII., page* 191, *and Concluded*).

We now come to Nancy McCarty, sister of Thomas and Cornelius. She married about 1780 to James Crook. Their three children (names given below) seem to have been left orphans, and were reared, according to reliable tradition, in the home of their uncle Thomas McCarty. In the latter's family Bible the births of John Crook is recorded as the son of James and Ann (Nancy) Crook. An unconfirmed tradition, however, represents that Nancy Crook md. a second time to ——— Adams. The name goes back to early times in Virginia and Maryland. Robert Crooke, in Cecil Co., Md., in 1675, witnessed wills of Thomas Howell and John Vanheck. In same county in 1697 he was an heir of Edward Jones. He makes will in 1687, probated 1693 (sic) in which no relations are mentioned and property is left to Jones, Frisby, Pearce, Penning and Wilson.

In St. Mary's Co. in 1693 James Crook is named as one of heirs in the will of Richard Gardner. James Crooke in 1701 witnessed will of Wm. Barker. In same county in 1711 James Crock (sic) witnessed will of Samuel Sothoron. James Crook of St. Mary's Co on Jan. 24, 1725, made will, probated Mch. 30, 1726, in which he mentions wife Mildred and children John, Thomas, James, Joseph (youngest son), and Margaret Crook. James Crook, of Baltimore Co., Md., made will Oct. 5, 1727, probated Dec. 30, 1727, in which he mentions daughter Cloe Crooke (sic) and son Charles Crooke. Sarah Crooke (apparently the widow of the preceding James) in Annapolis on Dec. 7, 1737, made will, probated Dec. 30, 1737, in which she mentions son Charles Crooke, granddaughters Riddle Dallas and Chloe Dallas, children of Walker Dallas, of Baltimore Co.; grand-

children Sarah Chloe Raven, Mary Raven, Aberella Raven and Luke Raven, children of Luke Raven and Sarah, his wife.

James Crook was member of the vestry of St. Anne's Parish 1715 and later. Joseph Crook was vestryman of St. John's Parish, Baltimore Co., May, 1758.

John Crook appears in a deed in Prince William Co., Va., in 1760; Ephraim Crook in 1784 in same place. Zephania Crook in same county makes will in 1779, in which he mentions wife Molly Haydon Crook, brother Absalom Crook, but no children. Allen Crook was a soldier in the Revolution from Loudoun Co., Va., in Capt. Andrew Russell's Co. of the 5th Va. Reg't. (The juxtaposition of his name with that of David Harriott is interesting, as will appear later.)

According to Eckenrode, the following also did Revolutionary service: Charles, Henry, James, John, Jonathan, Joseph and Rennel Crook; James Croocks; James and Thomas (Capt.) Crooks; and Samuel Crookes.

James Crook was an inhabitant of Fairfax Co. in 1785, apparently living near James McCarty. It is very likely that he is identical with the James Crook who md Nancy McCarty whom we find a little later in Loudoun Co. The Md. census for 1790 shows various Crooks in different parts of the state as John, Henry, William, Samuel and Alexander.

Notwithstanding these numerous references the parentage of James Crook who md Nancy McCarty is not known. He certainly had a brother, Allen Crook, probably identical with the Allen Crook of Loudoun Co. mentioned above. He, James, probably died before 1797, the year of the Ky. emigration. We know that in 1789 he was living in Loudoun Co., as the Bible of John Crook, his son, expressly states that he was born in that county.

James Crook and Nancy McCarty, his wife, had three children. 1. Mary Crook, born Jan. 7, 1782, died 1846-7, in Meade Co., Ky. She md about 1799, probably in Fayette Co., Ky., to James Lawson, born Sept. 8, 1765, died Nov. 12, 1845, and they had Sarah H., born April 30, 1800, md. Robert Jenkins; John Crook, born May 28, 1803, md Arethusa Grundy; James A., born

Nov. 6, 1805, md Louisa Board; Mary Ann, born Aug. 11, 1808, died single; Margaret, born May 18, 1811, died single; Susanna Hardridge (named for her great-aunt), born Sept. 21, 1813, died Jan. 25, 1888, at Vincennes, Indiana; md July, 1833, in Meade Co., Ky., to Henry Keith (the writer's grandfather); Thomas Jefferson, born July 21, 1816 (?), died Feb. 19, 1866, md Sarah Darnall; Elizabeth Jane, born May 8, 1819, md. John Beatty; America, born Nov. 22, 1821; and Frances Davis Lawson, born Dec. 13, 1824, md Jeremiah Tarlton, of Lexingeon, Ky.

2. Betsy Crook, daughter of James and Nancy, md ——— Swinford and had James; Peggy, md ——— Allen; Eliza, md ——— Howard; and Jane Swinford, born May 18, 1817, died June 30, 1874, md July 24, 1834, to Thomas Chambers, son of Asa Chambers by his wife, Jane McCarty, daughter of Thomas.

3. John Crook, only son of James and Nancy, was born in Loudoun Co., Va., Jan. 20, 1789, died Dec. 30, 1864, in Scotland Co., Mo. He md 1st on Oct. 25, 1813, Nancy Dawson, born Feb. 15, 1789, died Apr. 19, 1831, by whom all his children; md 2nd on Feb. 1, 1834, to a widow, Elizabeth Rush, nee Brandenburg. John Crook and Nancy had James, born Aug. 28, 1815, died Nov., 1839, who md Anne ——— and left one son, Wesley, who reared a large family; Adaline, born Mch. 10, 1817, md James Calvin Brandenburg on Aug. 20, 1839 (he was a brother of John Crook's second wife); David Dawson, born Feb. 15, 1819, died Oct. 31, 1891, md Lucretia Ann Maxwell and reared a large family at Savannah, Tenn.; Allen, born June 10, 1821, died Dec. 16, 1900, md Sarah Dillo; Ann E., born Nov. 24, 1823, died July 10, 1843, md on July 3, 1839, to Charles S. Rush (son of her stepmother) and had a daughter, Amanda Melissa Rush, born Nov. 6, 1840, who md and reared a large family; John D., born Oct. 15, 1827, died 1904, md Amanda Brandenburg, no issue; Mariah, born Apr. 9, 1828, md Oscar Rush (she is still living at Memphis, Mo.); and Samuel Wesley Crook, born Apr. 19, 1830, died May 17, 1831.

We now take up the line of Betsy McCarty, sister of Thomas, Cornelius and Nancy. Betsy was born Apr. 20, 1771, died Mch. 1, 1807, in Fayette Co., Ky. She md on Mch 19, 1789, to Capt.

Jacob McConathy, born Nov. 4, 1766, in Wilmington, Delaware, died Mch. 29, 1827, in Fayette Co., Ky. Tradition states that Jacob McConathy was the son of a first marriage between his father and Anne Springer, that he did not get along well with his father's second wife and went from Delaware to Va., where he changed his name from McConagh to McConathy. His captain's commission is signed by Patrick Henry for some Va. militia service. He moved to Fayette Co., Ky., in 1797, and is said to have owned part of the first steam mill operated west of the Alleghanies, at or near Lexington, Ky.

Capt. Jacob McConathy and wife, Betsy McCarty, had five children, as follows. 1. James, born Sept. 1, 1792, died about 1865, who md 1st on May 21, 1816, to Eliza Craig, died June 19, 1836; md 2nd on Oct. 12, 1837, to Eliza Peniston, born Jan. 28, 1811, died July 29, 1840. All his children but the last one were by first wife; they were Alfred, born May 23, 1817, died Nov. 24, 1887; John, born Jan. 30, 1819, died Apr. 9, 1890; Betsy, born Jan. 6, 1821, died June 24, 1824; Jane, born May 14, 1823, died Sept. 20, 1875, md Wm. Wilson. No issue; Ann, born Aug. 23, 1825, md Feb. 28, 1849, to Alfred C. Wilson; James, born Jan. 9, 1828; Henry, born May 25, 1830; Eliza E., born Sept. 28, 1832; Alice, born Oct. 15, 1834; and Sarah McConathy (by 2nd wife), born Aug. 24, 1838. 2. Elisha McConathy son of Jacob and Betsy, born Dec. 17, 1795, murdered on the Mississippi River near Fort Adams, July, 1817.

3. Sallie McConathy, daughter of Jacob and Betsy, born April 17, 1799?, died Oct. 6, 1861, in Chicot Co., Ark. She md 1st Robert McConnell and had James E., born Mch. 9, 1817, died 1819; Jacob, born Sept. 18, 1818, killed in Confed. Army at Chickamauga, Sept., 1863; Robert P., born June 17, 1821, died Sept. 27, 1850; Elizabeth, born Mch. 4, 1824, died Feb. 7, 1865, md Joshua Craig, and Herbert McConnell, born Nov. 2, 1826, died Mch. 20, 1900; she md 2nd Christian Martin on Dec. 16, 1838, and had Charles, born Sept. 8, 1839, died Dec. 2, 1895, single; and Mary Ann Martin born May 26, 1843. 4. Asa McConathy, son of Jacob and Betsy, was born Aug. 9, 1801, died Nov. 16, 1872. He md on July 22, 1824, to Rebecca Berry born 1805, died Mch. 19, 1872, and had eleven children, as follows:

George Berry, born Oct. 27, 1825, died 1893; Jacob, born July 21, 1827, died 1892; Nancy Berry Pettit, born Jan. 29, 1829, died 1831; Newton Berry, born May 26, 1831, died June, 1895; Elizabeth, born Mch. 29, 1834, md 1854 to John A. Gibson; Asa, born Sept. 7, 1836, md Alice Alford; Eliza Rebecca, born Mch. 4, 1839, died Apr. 2, 1912, md Dr. Wm. Wilson; James, born Jan. 23, 1841, md Mary Mitchell; Mary B., born Apr. 15, 1843, died 1889; Martha Edwards born Mch. 4, 1845, md Thomas Hare; and Belle Truesdale McConathy, born Feb. 9, 1847, md Robert Wilson Davis. 5. Anne Springer McConathy, daughter of Jacob and Betsy, was born May 19, 1804, died Nov. 12, 1878. She md 1st Wm. Garrett on May 9, 1822, and had Wm. Garrett, Jr., born June 18, 1823, died Feb. 13, 1895, md Martha Rorer; Elizabeth, born Feb. 28, 1825, died Dec. 9, 1860, md James Wright; Mary, born 1826, md ——— Taylor; and James Garrett. Anne Springer McConathy md 2nd John Bridges and had Sarah and Martin Bridges.

Capt. Jacob McConathy md a second time, Jan. 11, 1809, to Eunice Holleyman, born Dec. 29, 1778, died June 9, 1833, and had Herbert, born Oct. 28, 1809; Milton, born Feb. 22, 1811; Perry born Aug. 17, 1813; and Elizabeth McConathy, born Dec. 5, 1816, md ——— Taylor, said to be a brother of Pres. Zachary Taylor.

We next take up the supposed Boseley connection. The name Bozeley appears as one of the names of a son of Enos Orear McCarty and the said Enos' daughter *believes* it was the family name of the mother of Thomas, Cornelius, etc. We have already seen how the names Orear, Hardridge and others were handed down. But much more important is the evidence furnished by the Bible of Mary Rose McCarty, born Apr. 9, 1805, daughter of James McCarty, son of Thomas. (She is said to have had great interest in family history and sent a record of the family of her father, James McCarty by his wife, Nancy Lusk, to one who was preparing a Todd genealogy, the Lusks and Todds being connected. Nancy Lusk's mother is said to have been a Williams.) In her handwriting, as reported to me by her son, are these words: "Nancy Boseley from Scotland, Elizabeth

Nevitt from England. These were my Great-Great-Grandmothers."

This is a tantalizing bit of evidence as there is nothing to show which two of her eight great-great-grandmothers are intended. However, I believe the Boseley comes in on the McCarty side, because of the appearance of the name among the descendants of Cornelius. It has occurred to me that inasmuch as the mother of Thomas, Cornelius, etc., was named Nancy, she might have been the Boseley ancestor rather than one from the preceding generation, which it must be if the above record is correct. The Boseley family of Md., to which all seem traceable, was of English, not of Scotch origin. Though not yet able to give the exact connection between Nancy Boseley and the McCarty family, I offer here the Boseley data in my possession, which I believe has never yet been published.

There is a tradition of a Walter Bosley who settled in Baltimore Co., Md., about 1660. If this is correct (I have not verified it) he could hardly be identical with the Walter Bosley who made will in Baltimore Co. in 1715, if we assign to the latter the children born in 1712 and 1714. Perhaps there were two of the name, father and son, the senior coming to Md. in 1660 and dying in 1715 and the children born about 1712 belonging to the junior. The first certain reference that I know of is of one John Bosley, who was a witness to will of Wm. Hensey in Charles Co. in 1684. The first certain reference of Walter Bosley dates from 1696. In that year he bought of Lawrence Richardson, 150 acres called Arthur's Choice. In 1714 he bought Boseley's Palace from Thomas Taylor. One of these tracts, Arthur's Choice, lay on the south side of the west branch of Gunpowder River in Baltimore Co., joining land of the Dulaneys. Arthur's Choice was surveyed Aug. 20, 1683, for Arthur Taylor and consisted of 300 acres of which at some time before 1696 Walter Bosley was proprietor of 150 acres, Lawrence Richardson of 75 acres, Oliver Hareot of 75 acres (of whom we shall have more to say later). On Nov. 10, 1697, Walter Bozley patented Bozley's Expectation, 199 acres in Baltimore Co. The original Walter Boseley is said to have been a barrister.

Walter Bosley in Baltimore Co. made will on July 29, 1715, probated Nov. 2, 1715, in which he mentions wife Mary Bosley; son Joseph to whom he leaves Bosley's Pallace lying on the north side of Patapsco River near Jones Falls; son John, son James to whom he leaves part of a tract called Bosley's Expectation lying on Gunpowder River; son William (youngest) to whom he leaves the rest of Bosley's Expectation; and son Charles Bosley to whom he leaves 75 acres, being part of a tract called Arthur's Choice lying on Gunpowder River. There is no son Walter mentioned in this will yet it appears that there was another Walter Bosley of the same place from the following: The records of St. John's and St. George's Parish (of Baltimore and Harford Counties) show that Walter and Mary Elizabeth Bozley had son William, born Mch. 11, 1711-12; also Walter and Elizabeth Bozley had son Charles, born May 13, 1714. In the will quoted above, William was the youngest son, but with this Walter, Charles was younger than his brother William. The Walter of the will had wife Mary; the other Walter had wife Mary Elizabeth or Elizabeth. It seems almost inevitable that the two were related. The other items from these parish records are as follows: William Bozly and Elizabeth his wife have daughter (name undecipherable), born June 10, 1745. John Bozley md Hannah Bull, Oct. 18, 1759. Vincent Dapnel md Marth (?) Bozley, Nov. 20, 1768 (?) Daniel Bond md Patience Bozley, daughter of James and Elizabeth, Nov. 1, 1759. Gideon Boseley, son of James and Elizabeth Parish Boseley, md Sarah Cole, Jan. 9, 1772. James Bosley, son of James and Elizabeth, md Temperance March, Sept. 16, 1776. Thomas Bosley, son of James and Elizabeth md Mary Richards, Dec. 13, 1770. Caleb Bozley md Eliz. Wheeler Feb. 27, 1772. John Helm md ——— Bozley, Sept. 2, 1762. Benjamin Barney md Delilah Bozley, Apr. 23, 1758. Daniel Rowan md Sarah Bosley, daughter of Capt. James and Elizabeth Feb. 18, 1779. Vincent Bozley md Wilhemina Morris Mch. 28, 1771. John (?) Parish md Charity Boseley, daughter of James and Elizabeth, July 12, 1770. Daniel Shaw md Prudence Bozley, April 14, 1763. Elias Majors md Diana Bozley Sept. 8, 1763. Elisha Bozley md Eliz. Merrydeth, June 29, 1769. Wm. Hadmungton (?) md Eliz. Bozley Feb. 2,

1772. James Bozley md Rachel Garsuch Sept. 18, 1760. Ezekiel Bozley md Eliz. Morris Oct. 21, 1760.

From other sources of information I find that James Bosley md Elizabeth Parrish, Nov. 26, 1730. He was probably the son of Walter of the will dated 1715. James and Elizabeth had a daughter, Patience, born Sept. 16, 1731, who md Daniel Bond (see above) and had Betsy, Anna, Zaccheus, Joshua and Thomas Bond. Capt. James Bosley (whose father is also called Capt. James) md Temperance Marsh and had Gamaliel, md Eleanor Kenney; Amon, born Feb. 27, 1779, died Aug. 23, 1836, md Rebecca Marsh (his cousin); Ellen, md Nathan Corbin; Elizabeth md Benedict Bosley; Mary md Luke Ware; Ruth md Peter Ware; Achsala md Jack Buck; Temperance md 1st Capt. Kidd; 2nd Moses Parlette? Gideon Bosley, who md Sara Cole in 1772 (see above) had Edith; Ruth; Anah; Thomas Berry md Elizabeth Sutton; Elijah; Abram; James; Gideon, born July 9, 1784, died Nov. 30, 1832, md Elizabeth Fleece. Thomas Berry Bosley who md Elizabeth Sutton (daughter of John Sutton by his wife America Pope) had Ann; Amanda; Wm. Perry; Elizabeth; Catharine; Martha; and John Sutton Bosley, born July 23, 1823. The Maryland census of 1790 shows many heads of families of the name Bosley, Bossley, Bausley.

As for the Nevitts there is less to be said, as the clue is still quite indefinite. Richard Nevett took up land in Md. in the 17th century. Millisent Nevett witnessed will of Andrew Wheatley, St. Mary's Co., in 1693.

The Md. census for 1790 shows Charles Nevett, John Nevet, Jr., Joseph Nevett, Richard Nevet, Jr., and William Nevitt in Prince George, St. Mary's and Queen Ann Counties. Hugh Nevett makes will in Va. July 27, 1673. He mentions brothers William, Richard and Arthur and nephew John Nevett. Hugh Nevett patented 1800 acres in Rappahannock Co., Va., in 1664. A William Miles Nevitt lived in Fairfax Co., Va. (his family was intimate with the Daniel McCarty family) and had William Nevitt, who had Elizabeth Nevitt who in 1849 md. Rev. J. W. Kelley. William Nevitt, son of Joseph and Mary Nevitt, was born Sept. 3, 1718, at Mountrath, Queen's Co., Ireland. He set-

tled at Warrington, York Co., Penna., and md in 1753 to Hannah, daughter of Peter and Sarah Gilpin Cook. He was a minister of the Quaker Society. He died Aug. 15, 1800, without issue. His brother, Thomas Nevitt, likewise a Friend, md in 1743 to Catharine, daughter of Isaac Steer of Lancaster Co., Penna., and died prior to 1760, leaving son Isaac Nevitt, who removed to Fairfax, Loudoun (sic) Co., Va., about 1765; Mary who md Nov. 27, 1766, to Wm. Wickersham; Ruth and Elizabeth Nevitt, who in about 1766-8 removed to Hopewell, Va. Catharine Steer Nevitt's brother, John Steer, in 1749 removed to Fairfax Co., Va.

The Dawson family. John Crook's family Bible states that he md Nancy, born Feb. 15, 1789, third child of John and Hannah Dawson. John Dawson died intestate in Meade Co., Ky., prior to Apr. 1, 1826. Besides Nancy they had also James Dawson who md Jemima, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth McCarty (see above); Middleton Dawson md Nancy, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth McCarty (see above); Artimesia Dawson md Enos Orear McCarty, son of Cornelius and Susannah (see above); Rachel Dawson md Thomas Bennet; Priscilla Dawson md Josiah Watts, and David M. Dawson, deceased before Mch. 6, 1837; and as his share was one-eighth part of the estate of John Dawson, there was probably another child whose name is lost. In Meade Co., Ky., in Oct., 1846, Priscilla Watts and Artimesia McCarty were proved to be the daughters of John Dawson, deceased, so as to enable them to be the beneficiaries of the estate of George Vanlandigham, deceased, late of Woodford Co., Ky., according to his will.

The Lawson family. James Lawson, who md Mary Crook (see above), was born Sept. 8, 1765, in Baltimore Co., Md. He was the son of John Lawson, who md Sarah Harratt in St. John's and St. George's Parish Nov. 15, 1764. Some old papers, including the will, pertaining to this John Lawson, still belong to his great-grandson, Thomas Lawson, of Louisville, Ky. The oldest paper shows that in 1767-8 he was acting as administrator of the estate of John Lawson deceased, presumably his father. This is on record at Annapolis, where his bond shows date Nov. 14, 1767, with Joseph Sutton and Joseph Gruver as sureties.

The parish records above referred to, show that John Lawson and Frances his wife, had daughter Anne, born Nov. 9, 1730; Elizabeth, born Sept. 29, 1733; and son Moses Lawson, born May 10, 1736. Also John Law and Elizabeth Lawson were md Nov. 14, 1748. Thomas Lawson and Ann Herrington were md July 20, 1749. John Mayner and Mary Lawson were md Jan. 8, 1756. Frances Davis Lawson, daughter of James and Mary Crook Lawson, is said to have been named for her grandmother. This is an error. Perhaps she was named for her great-grandmother, identical with the Frances mentioned above as wife of John Lawson. Tradition states that John Lawson who md Sarah Harratt had two sisters who md brothers named Dulaney. Dulaneys appear in St. John's and St. George's Parish in Baltimore Co., Md., but the relationship with the Lawsons is not as yet established. In same records appear also the Harratt and Bosley families.

John Lawson moved to Fayette Co., Ky., probably in 1797, where he made will on June 29, 1798, probably probated soon after, no account thereof being found in the Lexington C. H. records, which were destroyed by fire in 1803. The will itself is extant and mentions wife Sarah; son James (appointed executor); Richard; Thomas; David; Moses (whom he practically disowns); Walter, and daughters Mary, Rachael and Ann Lawson. John Stonestreet, Samuel Galey and Thomas Walters witness this will. Of these children James with his family have been accounted for above.

David Lawson, son of John and Sarah, md late in life to Catharine May, who after his death without issue, md Dr. Joseph Chinn and lived to be more than 100 years old. Nothing is known of Richard and Thomas, sons of John and Sarah Lawson. Moses Lawson, born Jan. 21, 1776, ran away from home and md Ann Thomas and had Horace Lawson, born June 4, 1800, who md Martha Alexander; Louisa, md John Hundley; Dorie; Thornton; Washington; and Willis Green Lawson.

Walter T. Lawson son of John and Sarah, was born 1781-2, died Mch. 17, 1836, and is buried at Hopkinsville, Ky. He md and had Frazier Young, born 1808, died 1865, md Calloway;

Granville Herod (-Harratt), born Mch 3, 1814, died Aug. 31, 1866, md Sarah J. Holman; and Amanda Lawson, md Dr. Calloway. Of the daughters of John Lawson, it is said that two md men named Wilson. There is said also to have been another son of John and Sarah Lawson, named John, but if so, he probably predeceased his father. Among the old papers in the possession of Thomas Lawson, of Louisville, Ky., referred to above, was one, now lost, but remembered as connecting a Capt. John Lawson with a Dulaney. Whether this Capt. John was the one who md Sarah Harratt or his supposed son, is not certain. A receipt for sum paid by John Lawson to A. Lawson, Clerk, is dated 1771. Alexander Lawson of "Baltimore Town" on the Patapsco, advertises in the Md. Gazette, May 27, 1746, in regard to certain lands of Daniel Dulany. John Lawson of Back Neck River, Baltimore Co., is referred to in the Md. Gazette, Oct. 18, 1745. Alexander Lawson of Baltimore made will Sept. 3, 1760, probated Mch, 1761, wherein he mentions wife Dorothy; his mother (not by name); his brother James; sister, Mrs. Logan and Mrs. Robinson; son Alexander; daughters Isabella; Mary, and Rebecca.

The Harratt family. The name occurs variously spelled. It is undoubtedly preserved as Herod, in the name of Granville Herod Lawson, son of Walter. The St. John's and St. George's Parish records, of Baltimore Co., Md., refer to this family also. Ann Harritt, the wife of Oliver Harritt, died May 13, 1716. Oliver Harrett and Susannah Morrow was (sic) married Oct. 13, 1717. William Cock and Susannah Harriott, married June 18, 1792. And the marriage of John Lawson and Sarah Harratt already given. We have already seen the names of Oliver Hareot and Walter Bosley appearing in the same land transaction; also that Allen Crook's and David Hariott's names are juxtaposed in a company roll from Loudoun Co., Va., in 1776. Oliver Harriott is a witness of the will of John Anderson, planter, of Baltimore Co., Md., will probated Mch. 26, 1711. He is probably the one referred to in the sheriff's books of Baltimore Co., Md., for the years 1762-3, as follows: "Oliver Harriott's heirs. To Hunting Quarter 50 acres."

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

GREENHOW, JAMES.—There is in the Library at Norfolk a curious pamphlet, being the graduating address of James Greenhow (Virginian) at the University of Edinburgh. It is in Latin and is entitled, "Disputatio Medica inauguralis de Dyspepsia," etc., 1797. There are two dedications, one very laudatory to Dr. Philip Barraud, of Williamsburg, and another to the author's brother, Robert Greenhow, Gent. Dr. Philip Barraud afterwards resided in Norfolk, and Greenhow seems to have owed his early instruction to him.

VIRGINIA.—There are in the Library at Norfolk two quite interesting books on Virginia. The first is "Letters from Virginia translated from the French," by George Tucker, though not among his catalogued works. The second book is called "Practical Pictures of America," time 1798-1807, the places Norfolk and Alexandria. Mr. Sergeant, the Librarian, traces the authorship of this to a Mrs. Ritson, an aunt of Robert Barraud Taylor's wife.

OLD CLOCK.—Mrs. Winston Fearn Garth, of Huntsville, Alabama, writes that her mother has a grandfather clock, which has on its brass face the words "Joseph Rothrock, York Town." Inside the case, behind the works, written in pencil is "Bought by J. M. Ashby, Fauquier Co., Va., 1805, $60."

WALTON, WILLIAM, of Botetourt Co., Va., had six daughters and one son, William Leftwich Walton. Can any one give information of this family and their descendants?—*Mrs. Winston Fearn Garth, Huntsville, Alabama.*

DR. WALTER C. GARDINER.—This gentleman made his will in Northampton County, Virginia, March 30, 1815. This seems to show that he came from either Rhode Island or New York. He

mentions his three children by his first wife, deceased, daughter of Thomas Wickham, of Newport, Rhode Island, viz.: (1) Mary S. Pinckney, "now wife of Richard Nottingham." (2) Angelica Gilbert Gardiner, "living from infancy and provided for, as I trust, by her grandfather Thomas Wickham of Newport, Rhode Island." (3) Joseph Wanton Gardiner, "a cripple of 12 years," now being educated with Capt. John Smith in Massachusetts,, "to be cared for by his present wife as her own dear child until his Rhode Island or New York friends can claim him." He gave all his property in Virginia, consisting of personalty, to his second wife, Elizabeth, and his daughters by her viz.: Emma and Sarah. He desired his body to lie in the same grave with his deceased son Victor, his coffin "placed on the top of my coffin."

MOODY.—Mildred Moody, of Williamsburg, married I. Josiah Johnson, professor in William and Mary College. II. Judge Thomas Evans, who won one of the Botetourt medals at the College in 1773. He resided at "Sunderland Hall," Accomac County, and was a member of the 5th and 6th Congresses. He wrote some well known letters under the name of "Tacitus." His son, Thomas Moody Evans married Eliza Mary White, only child of General Anthony Walton White, aide de campe to George Washington, and member of the order of the Cincinnati. Mildred Moody was doubtless a descendant of Dr. Giles Modé, a Frenchman, who settled in York County about 1650 and whose name was anglocised into Moody.

QUERIES AS TO "OFFUTT" AND "GOLD MINE BILLY SMITH."—Information wanted as to Elizabeth Offutt, who first married Stephen Lewis, and secondly married Col. Wm. Douglas, of Loudoun Co. Va. He died in 1783. Elizabeth Offutt Lewis was of Fairfax Co. Col. Wm. Douglas came to Virginia from Ayr, Scotland; was son of Hugh Douglas and Catherine Hume. He was Justice of the Peace and High Sheriff.

My second inquiry is for information of "Gold Mine Billy Smith"—name taken from the Gold Mine Parish (I *think* Trinity

Parish), where his father, *John Smith*, of Louisa County, was magistrate and vestryman. This William Smith or "Gold Mine Billy Smith" married Mary Rodes, and emigrated to Kentucky. Farther than this I can find no other information, and would be most grateful if some of the readers of the QUARTERLY could supply me with data.—MRS. LISTER WITHERSPOON, Versailles, Ky.

CORRECTIONS.—In the January QUARTERLY, 1914, p. 217, Henry R. Pollard, who donated the "venerable text book" to the College, is referred to as former "Speaker of the House of Delegates." Mr. Pollard was a very prominent member of the House of Delegates, but was not Speaker, though he lost the election for the office by a narrow margin twice.

In the April QUARTERLY, 1914, p. 249, under the head of "Old Usage of Words," by Philip Alexander Bruce, "Mrs. Mary Grant" should be *Mrs. Mary Gaunt.*

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY

800 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* RICHMOND, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your patronage solicited.

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY.

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK,

CAPITAL - - $ 300,000.00

SURPLUS AND PROFITS, $1,500,000.00

Main and 12th Streets, Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 will open an account

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine

Vol. XXIII OCTOBER, 1914. No. 2

MORGAN AND HIS RIFLEMEN

By William Waller Edwards
First Lieutenant of Cavalry

If we carefully simmer down the theories and precepts of logistics, strategy and tactics, stirring occasionally, in accordance with the infallible recipe of actual experience, two very elementary general principles will continually arise to the surface.

The first is, that in every successful army the rank and file must show themselves fully competent under all adverse conditions of weather, of route, of shelter, raiment and food, to march against the enemy whithersoever their presence may be necessary. For only in this way does the opportunity come to make effective the second principle which, equally essential, is sometimes called the final test of a soldier. It is that he must be able to outshoot his adversary whenever he meets him. Excellence in these two cardinal military virtues distinguished the American rifle companies of the Revolution.

Within a few months after the first shots had been fired by the minute men at Lexington, the Continental Congress passed a "resolve" (June 14, 1775) "That six companies of expert riflemen be immediately raised, two in Pennsylvania, two in Maryland, and two in Virginia; that each company as soon as completed shall march and join the army near Boston."

All of these companies except that of Captain Daniel Morgan have since marched with unhampered step straight into the

depths of oblivion. Six hundred good English miles of rough trail lay between the flourishing seaport of Boston and the little village of Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia, where Morgan raised his first company of rangers. In the regrettably brief sketch of his military career, which he was persuaded to attempt in later life, he says: "I was appointed a captain by Congress on the 22^{d} of June, 1775, to raise a company of riflemen and march with haste to Boston. In a few days I raised ninety-six men, and set out for Boston reached that place, in twenty one days from the time, I marched, bad weather included, *nor did I leave a man behind.*"

What a glow of pride emanates from the last line! And what wonder, when we consider that this notable march was made with practically green troops? The adjective should, however, be used advisedly and only in its most restricted military sense, because this same company we shall presently follow in another expedition far more arduous, comprising hardships sufficient to strain their powers of endurance almost to the breaking point, yet sufficient also to further demonstrate their marching ability, as an organization of the best seasoned soldiers in the country. These green troops were borderers and woodsmen, with whom "training for field service" was interwoven with every incident of their daily lives.

The western border of Virginia presented a different aspect from that of the sumptuous manor houses and smiling baronial estates lying along the Potomac and James. Beyond the Blue Ridge the traveler might steer an uncertain course for miles through a forest of primeval oaks and wide spreading elms, the haunt of savages and wild beasts, before he caught a glimpse between the tree trunks of a friendly log cabin. Stooping under the rough hewn lintel of the door, he perceived as he entered a collection of flint-lock weapons, spotlessly clean and bright, couched on a row of buckhorn prongs over the wide fireplace. They were the Lares and Penates of the household. On the farther peg was a cow's horn of ample curvature, that hoarded the precious powder, and nearby a buckskin pouch in which were stowed bullets fresh from the mold, strips of tow for wadding,

and spare flints collected in rambles along the neighboring streamlet.

When a boy was given a rifle a certain number of bullets were counted into his hand and he was expected to bring back as many deer or wild turkeys. He was sent into the woods with the spare equipment of flint and steel and tomahawk and knife, and expected to build a hunter's lean-to camp of spruce branches, and subsist himself for days until he had "laid in" a supply of game. Or he was put on picket duty to give warning against the ever present danger of an Indian attack, while his father and brothers performed the necessary labor of breaking the ground to sow seed; and in addition he was assigned his particular loophole in the block house, which from the time he was old enough to hold a rifle to his shoulder, he was called upon to man whenever the alarm bell summoned him. From such seasoned material did Morgan build his company. The arrival of these knights of the wilderness with their buckskin hauberks and Indian battle axes, the first troops on Continental establishment, occasioned a little stir of excitement among the New England militia which composed the beseiging army at Cambridge, many of whom were shopkeepers, not overly accustomed to practice with firearms. They marveled greatly at the Virginians' display of marksmanship. A military journal of the day narrates incidentally that "while marching at quick step they could hit a mark seven inches in diameter at two hundred and fifty yards." A Boston historian has added marvellously to their fame by ascribing a similar feat to each member of the company at the double quick.

When Captain Morgan reported to General Washington, these two were the only Southern leaders yet arrived upon the scene of action. Each had been trained in the same rough school of frontier warfare. Washington was of the aristocracy, while Morgan could claim no such prestige, being of obscure plebian

birth. As a youth, he had run away through the woods from his father's clearing on the Jersey shore of the Delaware—an honest-faced, overgrown Welsh boy, strong limbed and industrious. He performed the first task he obtained—that of "grubbing" a piece of Virginia land—so satisfactorily that from that time he did not lack for employment. He was given work as a wagoner by the overseer of Nathaniel Burwell, who owned a plantation in the Valley, and in this capacity he delivered supplies to the market towns until by his thrift he was enabled to buy a wagon and team of his own. His roving nature needed no very remunerative offers of General Braddock to induce him to enter the service of the English army in the humble capacity of teamster on its march against Fort Duquesne. While Washington, as Braddock's aide, at the front of the column was inspiring the demoralized English regulars who could see nothing to shoot at but rocks and trees, Morgan, in rear, was bringing up supplies which they were to leave behind in their disgraceful flight. "We will know better next time how to fight them," was the feeble utterance of the dying Braddock. How little did his successors profit by his mistaken tactics, or by his last admonitory words! Braddock died in vain, for the foolish formation he employed for wilderness warfare still continued to live and flourish.

Morgan's wagon was one of the train which drove over his unmarked grave in the wilderness to conceal all trace of it from desecrating savage hands. The young backwoodsman, ere his return, felt a touch of English discipline, the scars of which he carried to his grave. For a breach of orders a British officer struck him with the flat of his sword, and the high spirited Morgan promptly stretched him senseless on the ground with one blow of his clenched fist. The punishment he was ordered to receive was five hundred lashes on his bare back, but the drummer of the company who was charged with administering the whipping miscounted, in his hurry to get through with it, and the offender always contended that he was indebted to King George one lash.

During the two decades between the defeat of Braddock and

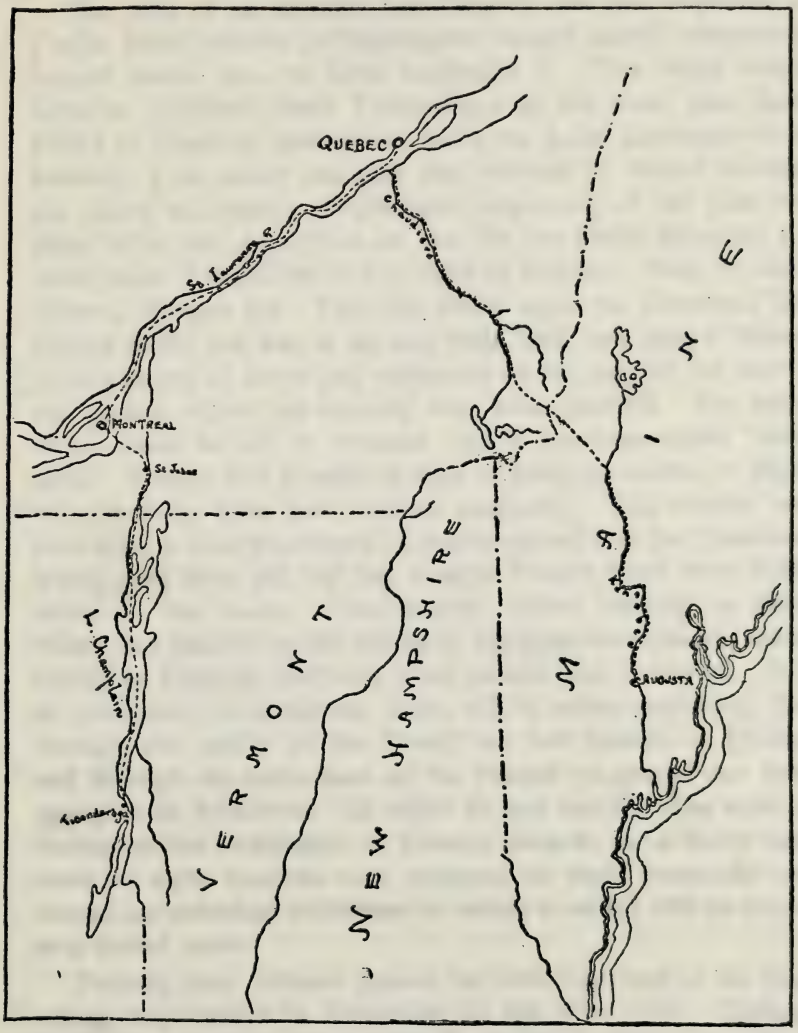
Lord Dunmore's war, Morgan took more than his individual share in the internecine strife along the borderland of the Blue Ridge. In the wanton campaign, inaugurated by Lord Dunmore, the last colonial governor of the Old Dominion, against Chief Logan, he received the only wound he ever got in his life. While out with a small scouting party, he was shot in the head from ambush, and though blinded from the gush of blood, he clung with grim tenacity to the neck of his faithful filly until she carried him safely beyond the range of his Indian pursuers.

Custom, prior to the Revolution, among the backwoods community where he lived, made the Welsh lad a frequenter of taverns, a tippler and a gamester, and excess of spirit and energy developed him into a formidable border pugilist. Battletown was the name given to the scene of his many stirring encounters, which have become woven into local tradition. His fight with Big Bill Davis, a ruffian among border folk, was won not so much by strength as by good judgment and the mental attitude of never knowing when he was beaten, a prime characteristic of a successful leader of men, which his after military career showed him to possess to the highest degree.

He reformed, married and became a plain and rather blunt backwoods farmer, concealing beneath his rough exterior a kindly heart, admiring courage above all things, devoting himself to the cultivation of some land he had acquired by hard labor and as a reward for military services in various Indian uprisings. Up to the time he was twenty years old, he could not write so that anybody but himself could read the writing. To overcome his illiteracy he studied by candle light at home under his wife's tutelage. This was the life from which the shots at Lexington roused Morgan, and firing his martial spirit, sent him to Boston at the head of his company of riflemen.

From contemporaneous accounts, the American army at Boston must have felt toward Sir William Howe somewhat as the Lilliputian host did toward the sleeping Gulliver, whom they tied down with pack thread. When the English military giant in the present instance did not awake, Morgan's men grew decidedly restless. They pined for more exciting occupation than

that of handling pick and shovel in digging parallels and approaches. In the circumscribed surroundings of a besieger's camp, they found a poor substitute for the unbounded freedom



THE TWO ROUTES TO QUEBEC

to which they had been accustomed. When an expedition to Quebec was broached and it became known for a certainty that two rifle companies would be needed, the rivalry was so keen

that lots had to be cast to determine which they should be, and great was the rejoicing among Morgan's men when the lucky number fell to their share.

The idea of an invasion into Canada was first exploited in a letter from Schuyler to Washington, though shortly afterwards Arnold seems also to have suggested it. The route which Schuyler proposed—from Ticonderoga up the Sorel, past Saint John's to Montreal, and thence down the Saint Lawrence—was, however, a far easier one than that selected by Arnold through the Maine wilderness. Washington approving of the plan, decided to let each expedition set out, the one under Schuyler, the other under Arnold, the two to meet at Quebec. With Arnold's column, Morgan led. That the attack upon the fortressed city flashed in the pan was in no way their fault, nor does it detract from a record of nerve and endurance on the part of the American soldier, which has scarcely ever been equalled. The expedition wears an air of romance, and it has been called "chivalric." Except that it came so near to being successful, it might very properly have been termed foolhardy. The scheme was built upon a false hypothesis; it was supposed that the Canadians would give their aid, but the volatile French there were indifferent to our cause. Independence meant nothing to them. Wolfe had decided on the Plains of Abraham that Canada should belong to England, and they were content that it was so. It is an incongruity nevertheless, which still is rather surprising, that through the apathy of the French we lost Canada at Quebec, and through the enthusiasm of the French we gained our independence at Yorktown. In order to find out the true state of feeling of the inhabitants of Canada towards us, a hardy little band of eight hundred men strapped on their knapsacks and braved an unbroken wilderness to storm a walled city as strong as a feudal castle.

Pushing their bateaux against the turbid current of the Kennebec, they started in September of the year 1775. Through the two months following while the brief northern Indian summer disappeared amid the chill snows of November, they valiantly toiled forward on their unknown way, now in the water

to their waists, now losing their bearings and following some tributary stream for days before discovering their mistake; portaging their boats and baggage across thick woods, where the thorns and brambles slashed their clothing to shreds and were left crimson with their blood; through deep ravines which saw not the sunlight. They shot the rapids of the Chaudiere, where the treacherous rocks gored their water-logged craft, and scattered their provisions on the seething tide. From one of the overturned boats, Morgan, barely escaping death, succeeded by main strength in dragging ashore with him the money chest which Arnold had consigned to his care. They were always thinking that their troubles were nearly over and always finding fresh difficulties along their route, greater than those they had already overcome. There were some of the band, as was to be expected, who gave up hope and returned, but the proportion was comparatively small. At length it became as hazardous to turn back as to go forward.

The riflemen, by their hunter's skill, brought in an occasional moose or deer, and so temporarily replenished their rapidly diminishing larder, but the time soon arrived when, on reaching a deserted Indian encampment, which were few in that inhospitable region, they attacked the few remnants of food they found scattered about, with the voracity of famished wolves. The soggy flour, all that remained of their provisions, was divided equally, and yielded five pints to each, and after that was gone they boiled their moose skin moccasins and greedily drank the gruel.

Arnold, with a few men, paddled ahead in birch canoes, and the distant lowing of some Canadian cattle which he purchased and sent back, was the most welcome sound his starving forces had ever listened to. By means of these cattle alone, which they devoured raw on the spot, was this gaunt and hungry crew of adventurers able to reach the Saint Lawrence. At last across the river, there loomed before them the rocky summits of Quebec the goal they had hungered to reach. Stopping only long enough to collect canoes for their transit, they crossed the river one dark night, passing between a fleet of English gun-

MORGAN'S RIFLEMAN

boats, landed at the foot of Wolfe's Cove and scaled the heights as he had done to the Plains of Abraham. The advanced party of riflemen then took possession of a large frame house a short distance off from the edge of the cliff, which being tenantless, offered them a convenient and necessary shelter.

Morgan's enthusiasm, upon driving in the enemy's pickets, made him favor very strongly an immediate entrance into the town. The plan had much to commend it. With their small numbers, surprise was an essential element to their success. The suddenness of their appearance had created a small panic in the garrison, while the Americans were inspired by the gain they had already achieved and were anxious to press forward.

Arnold, on the other hand, who had visited Quebec previously to sell horses and had formed a regard for the strength of its battlements, was emphatically opposed to taking unnecessary chances without knowing more definitely what garrison there was before him. His other subordinates wavered and were divided in their opinions. Morgan's rough eloquence had almost carried his point, when the moon came out—it had hitherto been very dark—and lit up a pathway across the river, and the boom of a shot from a British boat reverberating among the cliffs betokened that one of Arnold's canoes had been discovered and fired on, with the result that the sleeping townspeople were probably alarmed. All thoughts, therefore, of taking the town that night were perforce abruptly dismissed, especially as they had left behind them their scaling ladders and must now await a more favorable opportunity to bring them across.

It was thereupon agreed to await the arrival of Montgomery, who had taken the place of Schuyler, when the latter was forced by sickness to relinquish the command. Montgomery had taken and garrisoned Montreal, after which he had only a force of a couple of hundred men and a few small cannon with which to push on to Quebec, but small though it was, its arrival was as lustily cheered as if it had been a great army.

Arnold had made a parade of his tattered forces before the walls, and sent flags of truce which were treated with disgusted contempt. He had also sent arrows ensheathed in enticing mes-

sages into the streets, hoping that he might lure the French Canadians into his fold; but to no avail. Montgomery's first act was to dispatch a flag of truce and demand surrender, but his message received the same cavalier treatment that had been bestowed upon Arnold's. Winter was upon them, and it became evident that if they were to occupy the comfortable quarters in Quebec upon which they gazed with wistful eyes, an immediate and decisive attack was imperative.

There were three methods by which, under ordinary conditions, an attack might be made: One was by digging parallels and approaches. This he could not do in the frozen ground, and, indeed, it would have been found difficult even in summer, owing to their lack of suitable tools. Another was by completely surrounding the place and cutting off the enemy's supplies and reinforcements; but this method was equally out of the question, for the American force was inadequate and the avenues of approach too numerous to be guarded. Much as Montgomery should have liked to prevent him, Carleton had already slipped in and, a host in himself, his assumption of command within the beleaguered town had gone far to restore order out of chaos.

The third alternative was to attempt an assault. The British long range defense guns were rendering the crude American emplacements untenable. Morgan's sharpshooters crept up daily with grim perseverance behind rocks and hillocks to pick off the most exposed of Carleton's sentinels on the walls. The young commander-in-chief of the Americans carefully weighed his chances, and decided that the assault offered the greatest chance of victory, and the enlistment of many of his men would expire with the old year, it was not to be delayed. The lower town being projected between two rivers was shaped like a heel, and like that of Achilles the one vulnerable spot, and the night of the first snow storm the blow was to be struck in that quarter.

On New Year's eve, 1776, two columns prepared to move. That led by Montgomery, and composed of New York troops, moved silently along the Saint Lawrence around Cape Diamond; Arnold's men along the Saint Charles, to attack the town at its northwestern extremity. The ice thrown up from

the river afforded but a narrow, uncertain path, over which they slid and stumbled in Indian file. Morgan's riflemen were again in the lead, carrying the necessary scaling ladders and armed with espontoons or spears in addition to their long rifles, which they protected from the dampness as best they could beneath the skirts of their hunting frocks. Bravely bringing up the rear was their only piece of ordnance—how pathetically inadequate it seems!—a cannon dragged upon a sled by Captain Lamb's artillery company. It was soon deeply buried in a hill of snow and had to be abandoned.

At the first barricade that jutted half across their way—the rock of Sault au Matelot—Arnold received a musket ball in the leg and was borne to the rear. His field officers reflected credit on their disinterested judgment by electing Captain Morgan on the spot to fill his place, because he had seen service while they had not.

Observing that the men behind him were huddled together and made a fine target for the enemy at point blank range, he urged them forward with a voice that rose clear and distinct above the northeast gale. For fear the business might not be executed with spirit, he seized a scaling ladder at the next barrier and was the first to climb to the top of the wall, only to fall stunned by the concussion of a cannon which, aimed a trifle high, was fired over his head. The second gun flashed, and before the third could be touched off he was on his feet, and with face begrimed with the powder of the first discharge, he had alighted upon the muzzle, lost his footing and fallen underneath it, where his followers warded off a circle of British bayonets aimed at his breast. The guard being quickly overpowered, the backwoodsmen and their indomitable leader, panting from their exertions, reached the gate in the centre of the town, where they were to meet Montgomery. They had, many of them, discarded their own weapons, useless from contact with the snow, and replenished the loss with those of sixty prisoners taken on the way. They found the gate unbarred and the people fleeing before them like frightened sheep. The combatative blood of Morgan was at fever heat, but the counsel of his brother offi-

cers—those whom he had superceded in command—warned him that to advance further at that time would be to both disobey orders and sin against discretion. It would not only destroy Montgomery's plan of the attack, but they would be compelled to leave their prisoners unguarded in their rear. Montgomery was at that very moment lying where his aide, the stripling Aaron Burr, had left him in his winding sheet of snow, and the officer upon whose hesitating shoulders the mantle of command had fallen, did not possess the stamina called for by the critical moment, succeeding the sudden blinding repulse, to rally his bewildered and disheartened men. Had the enthusiasm of the riflemen been general, the failure, which most of our historians dislike to dwell upon, would not have been so abject as to need their charity. Had he known of the defeat and death of his gallant commander in time, Morgan might possibly have captured the lower town unaided! His men were never properly supported. The New England troops in his rear had lost their way in the dark streets, made still more opaque by the fast flying flakes. In disguise he went up to the edge of the upper town, accompanied only by an interpreter, and convincing himself that there was small resistance and anything was better than inaction in the bitter cold which cut through their buckskin garments like a knife, he returned and, snatching a rifle from a soldier near him, called for volunteers to go forward. Their moccasined feet crunched the snow with rhythmic tread. But the opportunity had flown. Every church bell in the town had rung an alarm. Lights twinkled above them from all the windows as they passed. They were waylaid in the shadows below. Here scaling a barrier, there attacking a house, they pushed onward, until they could go no farther. They were isolated, surrounded and alone. Two hundred of Arnold's party had been captured; the rest had either retreated or sought refuge against the cold in the houses from which neither Morgan's entreaties or British bullets could dislodge them. The enemy were now reinforced twofold. It became with the Americans a clear case of each man for himself. They saw their chief—a bearded giant in stature and strength, weighing two hundred pounds and stand-

ing six feet in his moccasins—backed against a wall like a lion at bay, and for a time defying capture. In sheer vexation of spirit, he is said to have wept like a child. A priest stepped up and took his sword while he stood vowing that no one else in the crowd about him should take it from his grasp.

A British officer, who visited the convent prison where the Americans were subsequently confined, spoke the truth in saying that Daniel Morgan had done all that lay within the reach of human endeavor. He came as an emissary from Carleton to see the Virginian captive, who had been one of his comrades in Pontiac's War, to give him not only praise, but friendly advice. "As the Continental cause is hopeless," he counseled, "Accept a colonelcy in the English service." How typical of his ardent and unreckoned patriotism was Morgan's abrupt reply! "Do not insult me again," he defiantly growled, "in my present helpless condition." Finding that his prisoners would not purchase freedom at that price, the clemency of Governor Carleton yielded to a petition, and striking off their chains—the consequence of a fruitless effort to escape—he sent them home on parole until exchanged; while Arnold, as soon as he was able to hobble about on crutches, seized his desperate pen and wrote Washington that he could not expect to take Quebec with less than five thousand men.

* * * * * * *

A communication from Washington's headquarters offered Morgan upon his return the command of a rifle regiment, with the rank he had refused in the British service, so soon as he should be exchanged, but enjoined strict secrecy, alleging that did the British know what was on foot they would demand a field officer in exchange, and it would be difficult to muster an English captive officer wearing that insignia.

His exchange having been effected without having to face the foreboded embarrassment, he became a colonel of riflemen at the age of forty, and forthwith received an order to put his regiment in the field before the ink on his commission was thoroughly dry or the recruiting, even with the "turn he had for it," had been completed.

The loyalty of his men was displayed when those who had faced the snows of Quebec with him, unless incapacitated, joined his ranks to a man. They needed no persuasion nor did they require other recommendation. For the others, the principal requirements were that they could use their rifles—that they had gained some local celebrity at backwoods shooting matches. could snuff a candle or bark a squirrel in two out of three trials, and were equal to the Indians in woodcraft. There was no time wasted in equipping them. Each man brought his own long rifled flintlock, his powder horn and bullet pouch; also those weapons of last resort in frontier warfare, the long bladed knife and the keen edged tomahawk. Neither did their uniforms cost Congress a Continental dollar. Their linsey-woolsey hunting shirts were the product of their own spinning wheels and looms, and their buckskin leggins and moccasins, likewise home made, were smoke tanned after the manner of the Indians, and fringed to suit their individual tastes in the matter of adornment. The deficit in their numbers was soon made up from the army at large, as it had become the fashion in the American army for many of the regiments to have at least one rifle company.

Washington at first sent Morgan's corps, five hundred strong, to Philadelphia; then changed the order and dispatched him northward to help Gates against Burgoyne, whose Indians were raising visions in people's minds of the fate of Deerfield and Schenectady. In a letter to Colonel Morgan, Washington said: "The approach of the enemy in that quarter (the north) has made a further reinforcement necessary, and I know of no corps so likely to check their progress, in proportion to its number, as that under your command," and to General Gates he wrote: "I have despatched Colonel Morgan and his corps of riflemen to your assistance . . . This corps I have great dependence on and have no doubt they will be exceedingly useful to you as a check given to the savages and keeping them within proper bounds, will prevent General Burgoyne from getting intelligence as formerly, and animate your other troops from a sense of their being more on an equality with the enemy." General Putnam was instructed to have sloops at Peekskill, ready to trans-

port them and provisions laid in that they might not wait a minute. Gates, upon their arrival, further increased their strength by draughting one subaltern, one sergeant, one corporal and fifteen picked men from each regiment of his command to serve with the rifle corps, which were to receive orders only from the commander-in-chief.

It was not against the Indians however that they were destined to employ their own peculiar tactics. At the battle of Freeman's Farm, after driving in the Canadian pickets, we see them arrayed against the flower of Burgoyne's army. The country there upon his right flank was thick and rugged, and the frontiersmen, veritable wood folk, soon faded into the sombreness of the forest and became indistinguishable from the tree trunks. "Tempted by the firing," says Wilkinson in his memoirs, "I found a pretext to visit the scene of strife. . . . I crossed an angle of the field, leaped a fence and just before me on a ridge saw Lieut.-Colonel Butler with three men, all *treed*. From him I learned they had caught a Scotch prize; that having forced the picket, they had closed with the British line, had been instantly routed and from the suddenness of the shock and the nature of the ground, were broken and scattered in all directions. Returning to the camp to report to the General, my ears were saluted with an uncommon noise, when I approached and perceived Colonel Morgan, attended by two men only, and who with a *turkey call* was collecting his dispersed troops." A wing bone of a wild turkey for a bugle! The Colonel himself sounding the call! In doing so, he was employing the decoy notes which Indians sometimes used to tempt settlers to their doom. To the ears it was intended to reach, the sound would convey as much meaning as the rattle of a drum, while to those of their adversaries it only blended with the other queer noises of the woods. What more effective means of assembly could he have possibly devised?

Burgoyne, bewildered like Braddock by an unseen foe, also ordered the thickest portion of the woodland from whence the shots were coming fast and furiously, to be cleared with the bayonet. Although his order was obeyed with more alacrity

than Braddock's, the foe they reckoned with was not now an array of breech-clouted savages led by a few audacious Frenchmen, as at Duquesne. The riflemen returned like a swarm of mosquitoes and stung more angrily than before. A brigade was sent to their assistance, and then four more regiments, and as the shadows lengthened, the rifle corps tenaciously held their ground in spite of the frantic efforts of the British to advance, while eleven thousand American troops remained in camp by Gates' orders as idle onlookers.

Several days afterwards Lieutenant John Hardin of Morgan's regiment, in making a reconnaissance around the British rear, shot an Indian on the summit of a high ridge. Hidden away in his shot pouch was a carefully folded scrap of paper addressed to Brigadier-General Powell at Ticonderoga. "We have had a very smart and honorable action," it said, "and are now encamped in front of the field, which must demonstrate our victory." It was the most that Burgoyne could boast of! On the day of the battle of Bemis Heights, when Wilkinson dismounted at General Gates' tent to report the British advancing against their works, Gates took but a moment to review in his mind's eye the troops upon which he must depend for the crucial test, and he expressed the only order he gave that day in a single concise sentence: "Well then," he said, "order out Morgan to begin the game."

The advice of Morgan, previously given, that both British flanks should be attacked simultaneously, was prompted as usual by a frontiersman's instinct of the advantages of cover. Hardly a vestige of this region along the upper reaches of the Hudson was forestless except where it was made so by the keen edge of the pioneer's axe. A green sea of verdure inundated the long white serpentine line of British tents at either extremity, and again the riflemen disappeared into its depths, partially emerging therefrom upon a sparsely wooded ridge, where, with powder charges carefully measured and rammed home and flints picked and adjusted, they lay down and listened for the distant firing of Learned's brigade, which was to be the signal for attack. Again they struck the British right and were greeted by a "ter-

rible discharge of musket balls and grape which made havoc with the trees over their heads." "The enemy had great numbers of marksmen," remarked General Burgoyne, "armed with rifle barreled pieces. They hovered on our flank and were very expert in securing themselves and shifting their ground." Never was there a rift in the smoke clouds from the British guns that officers did not fall in this portion of Burgoyne's line. General Phillips' aide, in delivering a message to the commander-in-chief, fell from his richly caparisoned saddle, which was probably mistaken for that of Burgoyne himself, who, though several balls went through his hat and clothing, passed through the rain unscathed. General Frazier's iron grey horse was grazed by a bullet which cut the crupper, and another severed a lock of his mane. Unheeding the warning, his Scotch rider received a mortal wound, and his fall "was a death blow to his corps." The huddled artillery horses were shot in their traces and the cannoneers at their posts.

The brunt of the defense here on Burgoyne's right fell on Balcarras' Light Infantry, who fought in compact, conspicuous masses, and were prone to fire by volley. The brunt of the attack was borne throughout the day by the Light Infantry of Morgan, whose loose lines were diametrically opposed to European methods, but whose every soldier, believing the fate of the country rested upon him alone, required a certain amount of elbow room to fight it out his own way. The British, scorning to take shelter, were at first posted in front of their own intrenched lines. They were towards evening compelled to quit their ground, and Lord Balcarras was put to the humiliation of attempting to repel an onslaught by Morgan and his men upon his own camp—one of the few instances that day in which the British line was actually pierced.

"If there can be any person," magnanimously asserts General Burgoyne in his review of the evidence taken before the British House of Commons, "who, considering that circumstance and the positive proof of the subsequent obstinacy in the attack on the post of Lord Balcarras, . . . continue to doubt that the Americans possess the *quality* and *faculty* of fighting (call it by

whatever term you please), they are of a prejudice that it would be very absurd longer to contend with."

Washington learned of these things not from Gates, but in a letter from General Putnam. Gates sent his Adjutant-General Wilkinson to report to Congress at Yorktown, where it had been reconvened after evacuating Philadelphia upon the approach of Sir William Howe. In his voluminous report Gates gave neither Morgan nor Arnold the credit they deserved.,

Through an indiscreet remark let fall by Wilkinson on his slow journey to Yorktown, it had already become known that Gates was planning to displace Washington and to rise upon the ruin of his reputation. His attempt to convert Morgan, however, showed that he misjudged the character of the man completely. His argument was as vain as the force of the wind against some forest oak. "Under no other commander than General Washington," was Morgan's indignant reply, "will I ever serve." A coolness arose between them, and from a banquet given in the tent of Gates to General Burgoyne and his officers, Morgan was conspicuously absent. A health was proposed to General Washington on that occasion, but it was not by the host, and it must have been drunk by him with a very poor grace.

As for Morgan's patriotism and loyalty, Washington amply repaid it by the most steadfast confidence. After the battle of Freeman's Farm he had written Gates that if he were so fortunate as to have forced General Burgoyne to return to Ticonderoga, he must send Morgan back to him, as he was in great need of his services. Gates' laconic reply was that he could not think, under the circumstances (while the two armies sat glaring at each other), of sparing the corps General Burgoyne was most afraid of. After Saratoga, however, there was no excuse for his failure to comply with Washington's continued request; and yet Morgan was not sent until Alexander Hamilton was despatched with peremptory orders that his march was not to be further hindered.

In the fighting around Philadelphia, the rifle corps rendered as signal service as they had done during the retreat across the

Jerseys previous to their journey north. "I never saw men," says La Fayette, "so merry, so spirited and so desirous to go on to the enemy, whatever force they might have." It had been originally planned by Washington to have them do reconnoissance duty, and they were to have been furnished with espontoons or pikes like those they had used at Quebec, the present need of them being to ward against unexpected attack of the mounted troops to which their duties would likely expose them. These weapons, sharing the fate of other munitions of war destined for the Americans, were unconscionably slow in arriving, and in an order to Morgan instructions were philosophically added that in the meantime he was to keep out of the cavalry's way.

Morgan complains bitterly, in one of his letters, of the broken down horses which had been attached to his command, most of which could not be goaded into a gallop, and as a terse argument in favor of obtaining better ones, gave expression to the military aphorism that "cavalry are the eyes of the infantry."

Before the battle of Monmouth the British laid a trap for Morgan primed with what they considered an irresistible bait. They sent into his camp a pretended deserter who described in glowing terms a most wonderful opportunity to surprise them. The man's tale was plausible; the surprise harmonized with Morgan's methods. He listened with apparent eagerness and seemed to acquiesce in the proposal. He began at once to prepare his men for the attack, and when all was quite ready the Briton slipped back to his own lines to assure them that their plot was successful. Preparations for an annihilating reception were made for Morgan's "surprise," but instead of at the designated spot, the crack of his rifles was heard at another distant and entirely unexpected quarter, and the poor spy was left hanging to the branches of the nearest tree as a punishment for his presumed treachery.

Sir William Howe had spent a pleasant winter in Philadelphia, but the city being of no stragetic value as a base, it was abandoned at the beginning of summer and the British army

retraced their steps towards New York, while the Continental Congress again sat in Liberty Hall.

Congress treated Morgan as it had treated others who had given their best to their country. His services were not recognized. He was passed over without receiving the promotion which his valor and patriotism plainly merited. Weakened in body because of the terrific hardships he had encountered on the way to Quebec, and sick in mind from seeing others less worthy advanced over his head, he journeyed to Philadelphia to submit to Congress the resignation of his commission. Despite his carrying with him an eulogistic letter from Washington, his resignation was promptly accepted, and Morgan retired to the Shenandoah farm he had named Saratoga in honor of the field he had helped to glorify and on which had been fought "the battle of the husbandmen."

In the case of Morgan the transition from soldier to husbandman and from husbandman to soldier was neither a sudden nor striking one. Stark had resigned under somewhat similar circumstances, but Morgan was more magnanimous than Stark. With ever a keen interest and insight in military matters, when he observed that affairs in the South, whither his old commander, Gates, had been sent, began to wear a gloomy aspect, he decided his pride must be subservient to his patriotism. He at first held out against going back into the service with his old rank of Colonel, but the news of Gates overwhelming defeat at Camden silenced forever all personal considerations, and in the fall of 1780 he set out for North Carolina, where General Nathaniel Greene was striving to recuperate the army which the selfish ambition of Gates had so nearly ruined.

A "resolve" of Congress that Colonel Daniel Morgan be and hereby is appointed to the rank of Brigadier-General in the army of the United States" out traveled him, and was waiting to greet him at Camp Hillsboro where he joined.

Greene had two thousand men, of whom but eight hundred were regulars, and the Board of War had hampered him amazingly in not supplying wagons to transport his camp equipage and stores. Cornwallis' army in the South showed on its returns

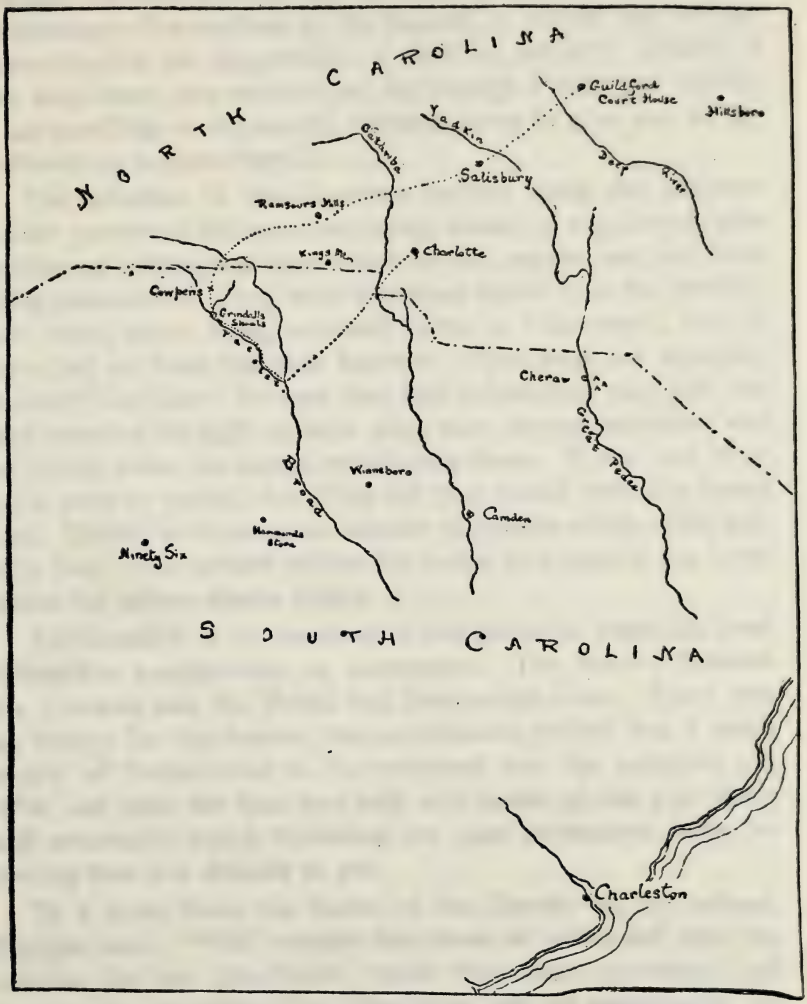
that it was three thousand two hundred and twenty-four strong. It was still encamped in the vicinity of Camden, with Ferguson at Ninety-Six and Tarleton at Winnsboro protecting his base of supplies at Charleston. Greene's ultimate plan was to prevent, or at least delay, Cornwallis' threatened invasion of North Carolina and his entrance into Virginia until an army could be assembled there to oppose him.

Marching from Hillsboro to Charlotte, Greene split his forces. He took the main body himself to a camp of repose opposite Cheraw on the upper Pedee—a difficult place to approach—where he proposed to improve the discipline and spirits of his men, and he sent off a smaller force under Morgan to occupy the country between the Broad River and the Pacolet. Greene hoped that he would induce Cornwallis to divide his army. "He cannot leave Morgan behind him and come at me," reasoned Greene, "or his posts of Ninety-Six and Augusta would be exposed. And he cannot chase Morgan far or prosecute his views upon Virginia while I am here with the whole country here before me."

The post of Ninety-Six was an important one in the line protecting Charleston, while Greene, from his position on Cornwallis' flank was threatening Charleston itself. If his lordship had been quick enough he might have destroyed with his united force each of his adversary's, which were but a half to a third of his own; but encumbered with heavy baggage, he disregarded the primary principle which Napoleon worked out so brilliantly in his campaign of 1796, and did what Greene wanted him to do—divided his command. In apportioning his forces, he detached the dashing Tarleton with his famous legion of light infantry and dragoons, to move westward in the direction of Broad River while he himself halted to await reinforcements from Charleston before beginning his advancement northward.

The force of General Morgan at this time consisted of a corps of light infantry, Lieut.-Colonel Washington's regiment of dragoons, and a detachment of militia which was to be increased by volunteers in the vicinity and those which had lately served under Sumter. Morgan's orders were quite broad, and

yet left not much leeway to his judgment and discretion. He was to give protection to the part of the country whither he



SCENE OF OPERATIONS IN THE SOUTH

was sent, and "spirit up the people." If the enemy should move in force towards Greene's army on the Pedee, he was to move in such a direction as would enable him to join forces with him if necessary or fall back upon the enemy's flank or rear.

"It is not my wish that you should come to action," was the exact and unmistakable phraseology of Greene's instructions, "unless you have a manifest superiority and moral certainty of succeeding. Put nothing to the hazard; a retreat may be disagreeable, but not disgraceful. I shall be perfectly satisfied if you keep clear of a misfortune; for though I wish you laurels, I am unwilling to expose the common cause to give you an opportunity to acquire them.",

The activities of the Cherokee Indians along the southern border prevented Morgan from being joined by any considerable number of militia, and that which he did acquire was far from being dependable. They were untrained levees from the countryside round about, living on small farms or "clearings"; half of them had no flints for their firearms. They were not amenable to much discipline. Because they had volunteered they felt that they reserved the right to leave when they pleased, and there was no saying when the notion would take them. It was not Morgan's wish to retreat, for if he did they would probably desert him. Victory or an advance was the only thing which could possibly keep them pinned within his ranks, and toward the latter course his ardent nature leaned.

Furthermore, if he remained in one place, he would be beset by another trouble—that of subsistence. The country between the Catawba and the Broad had been swept clean. There was no forage for his horses; the storehouses yielded but a small supply of Indian meal to be converted into the palatable ash cake, and even the lean and half wild cattle of the pine lands and savannahs, which furnished but poor sustenance, were becoming few and difficult to get.

In a letter from the banks of the Pacolet on the subject, Morgan says: "This country has been so exhausted that the supplies for my detachment, which have been precarious and scant since my arrival, in a few days will be unattainable, so that a movement will be unavoidable," to which Greene replied from his wilderness camp on the Pedee: "*This* is no Egypt," but could offer nothing more substantial than sympathy. The Tories were interfering with Morgan's foraging parties, which

were compelled to make wider detours as provisions became more scant.

Bands of Tory pillagers were constantly annoying the Whigs—perchance shaking their patriotism with ruffian threats or beguiling promises. In order to teach all skulking loyalists in the neighborhood to keep their heads down, Morgan sent Colonel William Washington to make a raid on a body of them known to be gathering between Ninety-Six and Winnsboro.

Washington, a distant cousin of the Commander-in-chief, whose resource had been demonstrated when he captured a British fort by mounting a blackened pine log on wheels, and with it threatening and compelling the surrender of the terrified garrison, was so intent upon the capture or destruction of the Tory band, that when they retreated, having gotten wind of his approach, he pursued them far within the British lines. After a hard chase, he came up with them at a place called Hammond's Store, charged them through a wood in front and flank and completely demolished them. General Morgan was so enthusiastic over the result that he immediately requisitioned General Greene for two hundred swords and began seeking horses for his riflemen and light infantry in contemplation of a movement with his whole command on a similar though larger expedition into Georgia.

The stockade of Ninety-Six had no ditch or abattis, and as Governor Rutledge had told him that though the place seemed formidable to country people, the taking of it with regular troops should prove no very difficult matter, he thought he might do this on the way, provided no time were wasted in the accomplishment. To the end that he might economize time to the utmost, he planned to rid himself completely of wagon transportation and ordered one hundred pack saddles made to take their place. Whithersoever he might go, whether to annoy the enemy or provide for his own safety in flight, he held it to be incompatible with the nature of light troops to be encumbered with baggage.

In disclosing this project to General Greene, he writes: "I have asked Colonel Davidson and Colonel Pickens whether we

could secure a safe retreat if pushed by a superior force. They tell me it can be easily effected by passing up the Savannah and crossing over the heads of rivers along the Indian line." A postscript to the letter enjoins strict secrecy as "essentially necessary to the *soul* of enterprise."

But Greene, in commenting upon the proposed expedition, was far from being enthusiastic. He did not think it warrantable, owing to the critical situation of the army, and though he gave permission to attempt the capture of Ninety-Six, the stipulation was that it should be by surprise, as any other method would, in his opinion, be like beating their heads against a stone wall.

The weekly express bearing Greene's answer did not have time to return before the movement of the British drove all such thoughts completely out of Morgan's mind. Phillips had landed in Virginia with an army of twenty-five nundred men from New York, and Marion's crafty and sleepless scouting parties had brought information that General Leslie was on his way to join Cornwallis from Charleston. Tarleton was already in motion, and the dislodgment of Morgan was undoubtedly his object. A short, friendly and informal note from Cornwallis to Tarleton will best reveal his intentions:

"WINNSBOROUGH, Jan. 2, 1781.

"Dear Tarleton:

"I sent Haldane last night to desire you would pass Broad river with the legion and the first battalion of the 71st as soon as possible. If Morgan is still at Williams's or anywhere within your reach I should wish you to push him to the utmost. I have not heard except from McArthur of his having cannon and would not believe it unless he has it from very good authority. It is however possible, and Ninety-Six is of so much consequence that no time is to be lost.

"Yours sincerely,

"CORNWALLIS."

When Tarleton, in accordance with the spirit of his instructions, after passing Broad River, arrived at Grindall's Shoals on the Pacolet, where he expected to find the unsuspecting Morgan, he was surprised to discover the encampment deserted so recently that the ashes of his fires were scarcely cold. Obsessed with the idea that Morgan was fleeing before him, he pushed forward without a halt, travelling all of the night over swampy roads, where his jaded horses were fetlock deep in mire, and his infantry with leaden steps felt their packs growing heavy as iron as the uncertain way lengthened into the darkness.

Morgan, meantime had halted at Hannah's Cowpens, a natural pasture for cattle, but twelve miles further up the river, where he suddenly decided to give battle. He was in the midst of a grove of tall pine trees—an ideal location for his riflemen—with the ground between them open and free from underbrush, so that his cavalry corps, which filled but little over one hundred saddles, could also maneuvre to great advantage. There was a slight slope toward a pair of hills in rear, or rather parallel ridges, the one in front being somewhat the higher and longer of the two.

A further consideration of the geography of the spot shows that for a defensive position it was in one respect unique. Four miles in his rear swept the Broad River, forming a deep bow on his left. General Morgan has been criticised for placing himself with an unfordable river at his back, which in case of disaster did not offer him the least chance of a retreat. He could easily have crossed Broad River. Tarleton was worried for fear he would, and had he done so and advanced to King's Mountain, where Shelby and Cleveland had captured Ferguson, and thwarted for the first time Cornwallis' advance, he would have found an excellent place for a stand. There he might have counted himself secure. His riflemen would have been supreme, and what was equally to the point, Tarleton's cavalry, which trebled his own, would upon the steep rocky slopes have been decidedly powerless. He may have considered the mountain, for its fame was familiar enough, but he chose the river instead premeditatedly, and counted upon its effect. Leonidas-like, he

wished no back door of escape. "I saved Tarleton the trouble," said he, "of sending cavalry around to my rear to cut off my militia from possible flight. I did not want them to think they could retreat if they wanted to. Men will fight best when they know they have to. If there had been a swamp handy, I have no doubt they would all have jumped into it."

Militia were coming in at all hours of the night, until his numbers had risen to high water mark of eight hundred men, less than half being regulars. Around each glowing camp fire Morgan chatted pleasantly with successive groups, inspiring confidence by his sympathy and his soldierly admonitions, and courage by the manly optimism of his strong, courageous personality. "The old wagoner," he bawled forth with rustic eloquence, using the familiar pseudonym by which he was most affectionately known, "the old wagoner will crack his whip over Ban Tarleton to-morrow," and as the fires burned low and the bronzed faces were hidden underneath the folds of their blankets, his men went to sleep with that certain conviction. An hour before daylight one of his scouts, a member of Washington's outposts guarding the Pacolet, returned and reported that Colonel Tarleton's column was within five miles of camp, but the message did not prevent the completion of a hearty breakfast, as another of Morgan's staunch principles was that men fight best on full stomachs.

His dispositions for this, the crowning battle of his career, stamp him as an original genius in the art of war. The assumption that his plan, being an unusual one, was unwarranted, or that his ideas were crude or visionary, can hardly be retained. He was no dogmatic theorist. Cowpens was the masterly culmination of his whole military experience. His original ideas were not those of a tyro. They had been polished by participating in over fifty battles of the Revolution, eight of which had been general engagements. His fertility of resource he had brought with him from the backwoods, where it grew abundantly, and he had gradually evolved a philosophy of his own. He knew his men as he knew the woods. He knew that some of them were expertly familiar with the use of their long flint-

lock rifles. On these he depended to oppose Tarleton's bayonets. He had no artillery, as Cornwallis had surmised, but he relied again upon his riflemen, who had always most effectually supplied this defect. He was convinced of the efficiency of Washington's cavalry, but Tarleton's outnumbered them three to one; so in order to lessen the disparity, he mounted some of his men on the most suitable of the draft horses, and putting crude swords into their hands placed them at Washington's disposal.

His militia he put in the front rank, with orders to "hold up their heads, give the enemy three fires, and they were free." Their retreat was then marked out for them around the left flank of the line of regulars—Virginia riflemen and light infantry—which were stationed on the first eminence. These were to wait until the British had arrived within thirty yards, and then carefully aim and fire with the most telling effect. The cavalry, under Colonel Washington, was perched behind the second hill, and like a hawk it was to pounce down upon Tarleton's cavalry as soon as the latter had disclosed its intentions. Screened from sight in the background of the ridge, many of the American horses were tied to the boughs of trees contentedly nibbling the bark, while they awaited the command of their expectant riders.

Well in front of the militia were sixty picked marksmen posted behind trees. These men kept Tarleton from making much of a reconnaissance of the field in person, or of selecting a position for his artillery, but he examined it long enough to say afterwards that he could not have chosen a place more favorable to himself for an engagement.

Morgan having gotten his men keyed up to the proper pitch, was glad to observe that Tarleton contemplated an immediate attack, before their ardor had had a chance to cool. The British, one thousand strong, formed at four hundred yards in two lines, the first tipped with dragoons, the legion cavalry in reserve. The dragoons charged the line of marksmen who were to resume their posts after the horsemen had retired, but the fire of the field pieces of the variety known as "grasshoppers" was too galling, and under its protection "Tarleton's infantry, despite

their march of the previous night, rushed forward impetuously, shouting as they came. The sun had scarcely risen, as the militia met them in a body; Within one hundred yards they opened a brisk fusillade, having held it up to that time. The advance of the British regulars slackened, and the militia were disposed to hold their ground, but remembering their directions, they retreated to within one hundred and fifty yards of the main line before they broke and fled. The English troops thought their unanimous retreat meant that the battle was won, and Tarleton put his reserve infantry in his first line. They dashed onward pell mell, until they were suddenly checked by the line of Continentals, whose presence had been unsuspected, having been entirely concealed behind the hill; the militia were meanwhile given the promised opportunity of reforming. Up to this stage, affairs had moved exactly as Morgan had anticipated. There was never a general, however great or small, who was enough of a prophet to foresee every wild contingency which is likely to leap from the smoke of conflict. Fortunate is he, if on the spur of the moment, he can turn it to meet his own purposes.

The contingency in the present instance sprang from perfectly natural causes. Morgan's flanks were unsupported, and Tarleton's line, being longer, overlapped his materially; the consequence was that the flanks of the American line were soon in imminent danger of being turned. This was prevented on the left by an opportune charge of Washington's cavalry. Not so on the right! The pressure in that quarter, despite the reinforcement of the reformed militia, was becoming more than the Continentals could bear. A change of front was ordered to avoid the fatality of an infilade. A misconception of the order arose, and word was passed along the line that a rearward movement had been directed to the next hill.

Lieutenant-Colonel Howard of the regular light infantry, seeing his inability to correct the mistake, decided that the movement would be to better advantage than that originally conceived. The weather eye of Morgan at once detected a flaw in the wind, and as he saw the receding line, was filled with astonishment. Its steadiness and cohesion, however, reassured him. Grasping

the situation, he rode to a spot which he selected for the line to halt. The militia having reformed and joined them, Lieutenant-Colonel Howard recognized the opportune time to order the regulars to face about at the present short pistol range of thirty yards, give a fortunate volley, and then charge with the bayonet.

The British ran afoul of their own well-known "no flint" tactics at a moment when their breath was about spent. The dragoons had been cut to pieces by Washington. The infantry, given no time by Howard to rally, was soon reduced to a fleeing mob. The artillery was the last to yield. Surrounded by about fourteen of his officers, the Commander-in-chief attempted to assemble the fresh legion cavalry—which had remained in rear, taking no part in the action—to bear off the guns. Only a single troop responded. It was met and turned about by Washington, who had just flashed again into view from driving off some British dragoons of the front line, who had gained the American rear in pursuit of the militia. Washington's eagerness threw him so far ahead of his regiment that three of the retreating English officers wheeled and charged him. The one on the right was aiming to cut him down, when a Continental sergeant came up and by a blow disabled his sword arm; Washington was saved from the one on the left by a shot from a bugler's pistol, and he parried at the same time a vicious thrust from the one in the centre, who was none other than Ban Tarleton himself. The day had been lost beyond recovery by the British, and the three officers, failing in their object, followed the disappearing horsemen, who were thinking only of their own safety and trampling down the infantry in their mad unreasoning flight. With splintered lance, Tarleton fled from the lists as precipitately as he had entered.

The greatest generalship was shown by Morgan after the battle was won, in realizing the necessity for an immediate retreat. Cornwallis' camp, containing several thousand troops, was on the east side of Broad River, only thirty miles distant. Some of the fugitives reached there the same evening; all by the following morning. His lordship was sure that the rude soldier from whom Tarleton's legion had been compelled to ask quarter

would now march directly on Ninety-Six, and he delayed moving until Morgan had consequently gotten several days start of him in the other direction. Then, although Cornwallis, realizing his mistake, destroyed his baggage, setting a glorious example by first burning that pertaining to headquarters, he was unable to overtake the more lightly equipped Americans; he arrived at the Catawba and the Yadkin just after they had crossed, and was delayed at each by sudden "rises" to which these streams were particularly liable.

But the active military service of General Daniel Morgan was drawing rapidly to a close. A sciatic complaint, to which he had been subject since he left Quebec, combined with fever and ague of the southern swamps, incapacitated him for further usefulness. "If I could only ride about," he writes deploringly from the Yadkin, "but I am lying in a house in the outskirts of the town and must depend upon others." Greene, who had hurried over from his camp on the Pedee with a small escort as soon as the news of Tarleton's defeat reached him, assumed immediate command, while Morgan set out in a carriage for Guildford Court House where, after making arrangements for supplies, his weakened condition would not allow him to remain until the army came up. He was given a leave of absence for an indefinite period "until such time as the poor state of his health permitted him to rejoin."

By easy stages he journeyed homeward, stopping often on the way. At one of his resting places he sent General Greene a letter which illustrates how absorbed were his thoughts in the critical condition of the army he so reluctantly left behind. "I expect Cornwallis will push you until you are obliged to fight him, on which much will depend," runs a portion of the epistle; "you have from what I see a great number of militia. If they fight, you will beat Cornwallis; if not, he will beat you and perhaps cut your regulars to pieces, which will be losing all your hopes. I am informed that among the militia will be found a number of old soldiers. I think it would be advisable to put them in the ranks with the regulars. Select the riflemen also and fight them on the flanks, under enterprising officers who are

acquainted with that kind of fighting, and put the militia in the centre with some picked troops in their rear, with orders to shoot down the first man that runs. If anything will succeed, a disposition of this kind will. I hope you will not look on this as dictating, but as my opinion in a matter I am much concerned in."

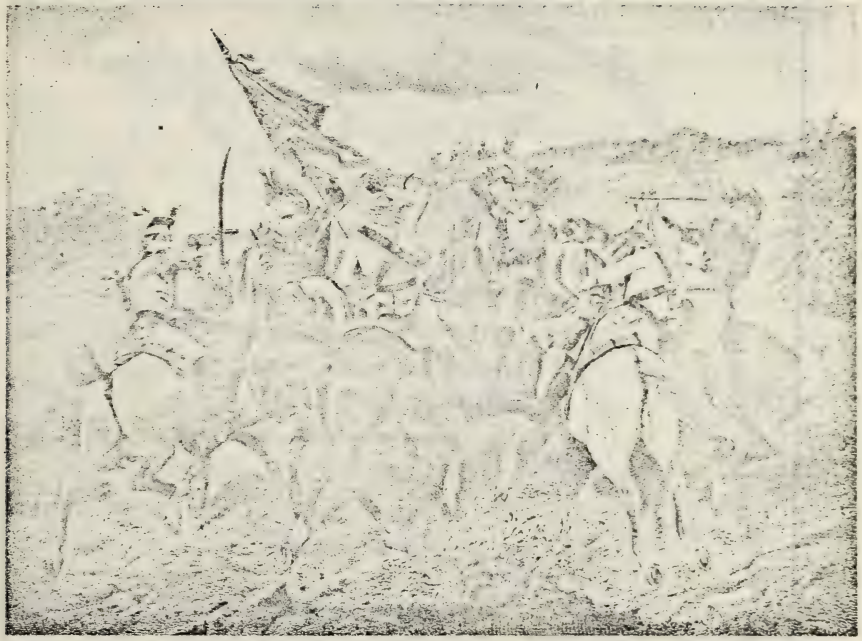
In the battle of Guildfort Court House, where the erratic course of Cornwallis was checked a third time, the advice of the absent Morgan was followed implicitly by Greene, who, singularly free from jealousy. placed his trust in the experience and understanding of his subordinate in preference to his own. "It was an emanation," says Johnson, his biographer, "from the same bold and original genius which soared so far above ordinary views and measures on the day of Cowpens."

* * * * * * *

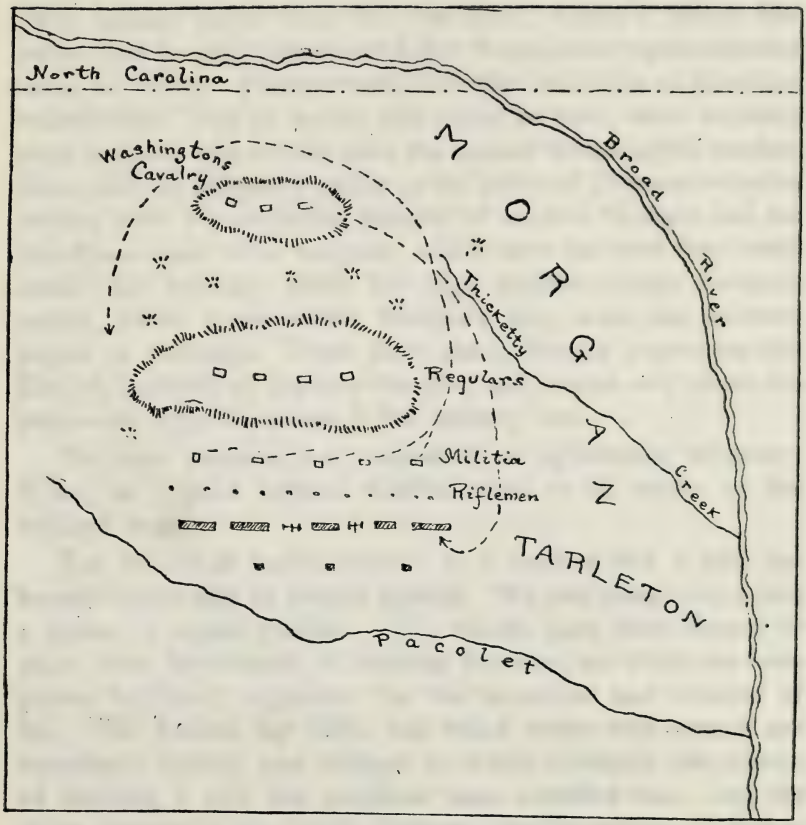
Allowing Morgan due credit as a leader, the distinction gained by his men on the battlefield is directly attributable to their superior arms and markmanship, their backwoods methods of fighting, and the woeful lack of the British in both these respects, they being too absurdly conservative at the time to profit by them.

When Baron Steuben wrote at Valley Forge a book of drill regulations for the American army known as the "Blue Book," and which was in use for many years afterwards, he went contrary to what he had recently learned in the camp of the Great Frederick. He advocated the skirmish line, an open order formation for battle, and he was inspired to this by the exploits of Morgan's riflemen.

Originally grafted upon Indian methods which the Anglo-Saxon settler invariably improved whenever he came in contact with them, these tactics are now as well known in Europe as in America, and have largely supplanted the close order formation which the British religiously clung to until Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown. They had particularly in mind the backwoods riflemen when they used to speak deprecatingly of the colonists as a race of bush fighters.



BATTLE OF THE COWPENS—CONFLICT BETWEEN COLONELS WASHINGTON AND TARLETON



THE BATTLE OF COWPENS

What a misconception it was! It withered away when they saw them fight in the open at Bemis Heights, and felt their cold steel as they charged so unexpectedly at Cowpens. Still it was as sharpshooters—the pioneer sharpshooters in fact of the world—that the corps of Morgan was always most greatly feared. "The Indians feared them like the devil," writes a British historian, and he might have added that Burgoyne's regulars shared the same feeling. Though crude, their flint-lock rifles of American manufacture, long of barrel and heavy to hold, were infinitely more accurate and reliable than the smooth bore English musket. Even most of Morgan's militia at the battle of Cowpens—border settlers from the mountain districts of western Georgia and the Carolinas—used rifled weapons, which were the best they could obtain for hunting, while the only English troops similarly armed, which came within Morgan's ken, were the German Jagers at Saratoga. From their dearly bought experience the English hastened to improve the rifle, and waited only about ten years—till 1794—to adopt it for military use.

The term rifleman is at present of no significance whatever; it may be applied without discrimination to all armies of the civilized world.

The American backwoodsman in a century and a half has become practically an extinct species. We are transformed into a nation of urban dwellers. The woods have been cleared to make room for clusters of smoking factories, on which we have grown hopelessly dependent for the necessities and luxuries of life. The humble log cabin has faded away, and instead are sumptuous schools and colleges in whose curricula the science of shooting a rifle has somehow been crowded out. Let the rising generation not forget, however, that knowledge of its use is still, and must always remain, one of the essentials of good citizenship, our bulwark of defense, our reserve force in the event of an invasion, our best possible preservative of peace.

"THE INDIAN GRAVE"—A MONACAN SITE IN ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The Jamestown colonists, and others at a later day, appear to have regarded the country westward from the falls of the James, now the site of Richmond, as a distant land, the home of a people different from those with whom they first became acquainted. The territory beyond the falls was first visited during the autumn of 1608, when a party numbering about one hundred and twenty and led by Newport, followed the course of the James to a point some forty miles beyond the falls and discovered the Monacan villages of Massinacak and Mowhemenchouch. Two years later a letter written by George Yardley to Sir Henry Payton, then in London, and dated "James town, this XVIII of November 1610," referred to an expedition planned by the Governor who intended going "up unto a famous fall or cataract of waters, where leaving his pinnasses & Boates safe riding, so purposely to loade up and go into the Land called the Monscane."[1]

This "Land called the Monscane" was the area occupied by the Monacan and confederated tribes, mentioned by the early writers, but of whom we have very little definite knowledge. They were of the Siouan stock and the recognized enemies of the Algonquian tribes which formed the Powhatan confederacy of the Tidewater section of Virginia. It is quite evident the Monacan were at one time a numerous people, occupying many villages on the banks of the streams westward from the falls of the James and Rappahannock, but as a result of the wars with the English and the native tribes of the north, they were greatly reduced in numbers and soon lost their power, and before the close of the seventeenth century ceased to be recognized as a tribe. An important town of the Monacan, probably one of the principal settlements of the confederated tribes, stood at the mouth of the Rivanna, on the left or north bank of the James,

[1] MS. *Eng. Hist.*, C. 4, fol. 3, in Bodleian Library, Oxford. Copied in part in *Am. Anthropologist*, 1907, p. 37.

in the present Fluvanna County, Virginia. It appears on Smith's map as *Rassawck*, while northward is *Monassukapanough*, to which we shall again refer. Human remains have been discovered on the site of *Rassawck*, and many objects of stone have been found scattered over the surface, being evidence of the site of an Indian village.

The valley of the Rivanna was about the center of the Monacan country and may have been comparatively thickly peopled. Small streams and springs are numerous, and fish and game must have been plentiful and easily taken. Quantities of wild fruits, berries, and nuts were obtainable in the proper seasons. The country was well adapted to the wants and requirements of the native tribes.

Settlers entered the section about the year 1730, at which time a few Indians seemed to have lived in, or frequented, the present Albemarle County. In 1735 six hundred acres of land were granted to Thomas Moorman. This land was on the south or right bank of the Rivanna and included the "Indian Grave low grounds." The site has now been identified a few miles north of the University of Virginia. The term "Indian Grave" was applied to a large burial mound which at that time stood on the lowland a short distance south of the river. This mound was later examined and described by Jefferson, whose home, Monticello, was only a few miles distant. The description is quoted in full:

"It was situated on the low grounds of the Rivanna, about two miles above its principal fork, and opposite to some hills, on which had been an Indian town. It was of a spheroidical form, of about forty feet diameter at the base, and had been of about twelve feet altitude, though now reduced by the plough to seven and a half, having been under cultivation about a dozen years. Before this it was covered with treees of twelve inches diameter, and round the base was an excavation of five feet depth and width, from whence the earth had been taken of which the hillock was formed. I first dug superficially in several parts of it, and came to collections of human bones, at different depths, from six inches to three feet below the surface. These were lying in the utmost confusion, some vertical, some oblique, some horizontal, and directed to every point of the compass, entangled, and held together in clusters by the earth. Bones of

the most distant parts were found together; as, for instance, the small bones of the foot in the hollow of a scull, many sculls would sometimes be in contact, lying on the face, on the side, on the back, top or bottom, so as, on the whole, to give the idea of bones emptied promiscuously from a bag or basket, and covered over with earth, without any attention to their order. The bones of which the greatest numbers remained, were sculls, jaw-bones, teeth, the bones of the arms, thighs, legs, feet, and hands. A few ribs remained, some vertebrae of the neck and spine, without their processes, and one instance only of the bone which serves as a base for the vertebral column. The sculls were so tender, that they generally fell to pieces on being touched. The other bones were stronger. There were some teeth which were judged to be smaller than those of an adult; a scull, which, on a slight view, appeared to be that of an infant, but it fell to pieces on being taken out, so as to prevent satisfactory examination; a rib, and a fragment of the under-jaw of a person about half grown; another rib of an infant; and part of the jaw of a child, which had not yet cut its teeth. This last furnishing the most decisive proof of the burial of children here, I was particular in my attention to it. It was part of the right half of the under jaw. The processes, by which it was articulated to the temporal bones, was entire; and the bone itself firm to where it had been broken off, which, as nearly as I could judge, was about the place of the eye-tooth. Its upper edge, wherein would have been the sockets of the teeth, was perfectly smooth. Measuring it with that of an adult, by placing their hinder processes together, its broken end extended to the penultimate grinder of the adult. This bone was white, all the others of a sand colour. The bones of infants being soft, they probably decay sooner, which might be the cause so few were found here. I proceeded then to make a perpendicular cut through the body of the barrow, that I might examine its internal structure. This passed about three feet from its center, was opened to the former surface of the earth, and was wide enough for a man to walk through and examine its sides. At the bottom, that is, on the level of the circumjacent plain, I found bones; above these a few stones, brought from a cliff a quarter of a mile off, and from the river one-eighth of a mile off; then a large interval of earth, then a stratum of bones, and so on. At one end of the section were four strata of bones plainly distinguishable; at the other, three; the strata in one part not ranging with those in another. The bones nearest the surface were least decayed. No holes were discovered in any of them, as if made with bullets, arrows, or other weapons. I conjectured that in this barrow might have been a thousand skeletons.

. . . Appearances certainly indicate that its has derived both origin and growth from the accustomary collection of bones, and deposition of them together; that the first collection had been deposited on the common surface of the earth, a few stones put over it, and then a covering of earth, that the second had been laid on this, had covered more or less of

it in proportion to the number of bones, and was then also covered with earth; and so on."[2]

From the foregoing statement it is evident the mound had been greatly reduced by the plow at the time of Jefferson's exploration of the site; since then it has entirely disappeared. However, it is an interesting and curious fact, that although the place of burial has been destroyed the name still remains, and an area of several acres is now referred to as "the Indian Grave." It was for the purpose of determining the true nature of "the Indian Grave" that the writer examined the site under the auspices of the Bureau of Ethnology, Smithsonian Institution. The work was carried on during June, 1911.

As already stated, the area in question occupies a portion of a broad and fertile bottom on the south bank of the Rivanna. At this point the river curves from west to southeast, the cliff, south of the river, extends in a rather straight line, close to the stream at both ends of the lowland, but distant nearly one-half miles near the middle of the plain. The "Indian Grave" is about midway of the level area.

Some forty years ago there was exceptionally high water in the Rivanna, much of the lowland was submerged, the banks fell in and deep gullies were formed. The surface, to a depth of two or more feet, and at one point extending for more than two hundred feet from the river bank, was washed away. When the waters receded many objects of Indian origin were discovered in the vicinity of " the Indian Grave," and at one place human remains were encountered. In 1911 that part of the site just south of the area washed over by the floods of forty years ago was examined. A trench thirty feet in length, connecting two excavations each about six feet square, was made parallel with the line of erosion. Five excavations were made at intervals of about forty feet, in a line extending south from the first trench, these averaged about eight feet square. Three trenches running south from the line of erosion were opened west of the first excavation. All were carried to a depth of three feet

[2] *Notes on the State of Virginia*, Philadelphia, 1788, pp. 103-106.

or more. No human remains were discovered; no evidence of burials was encountered. In seven of the nine excavations small fragments of pottery were found at an average depth of twenty inches; a few pieces of quartz and quartzite and pieces of charcoal occurred in the same excavations. No animal bones were discovered. This was evidently the site of a village, and the surface at the time the area was occupied was some twenty inches lower than at the present time. This increase represents the amount of alluvium deposited by the waters during periods of flood, but is no indication of great age. According to an old negro who has been on or about the site for more than sixty years, innumerable objects of aboriginal origin have, from time to time, been revealed by the plow. He described celts and grooved axes, discoidals, pestles, and other forms. This was an extensive aboriginal settlement, undoubtedly the site of an important town of the Monacan. The burial mound probably stood at the edge of the village.

We have already seen how, before the year 1700, the Monacan ceased being recognized as a tribe, and no longer figured in the history of the colony. The remaining members of the tribe were probably widely scattered, some wondering from place to place, others living with neighboring tribes. But it is evident that scattered as they were, they for many years retained memories or traditions of their old homes. The burial places of their ancestors were sacred spots, and were visited long after the villages had disappeared. Such was the mound at "the Indian Grave." Jefferson, referring to mounds in general, but to the one he opened in particular, wrote:

> "But on whatever occasion they may have been made, they are of considerable notoriety among the Indians; for a party passing, about thirty years ago, through the part of the country where this barrow is, went through the woods directly to it, without any instructions or enquiry, and having staid about it some time, with expressions which were construed to be those of sorrow, they returned to the high road, which they had left about half a dozen miles to pay this visit, and pursued their journey."

This visit to the burial place was evidently made about the year Moorman obtained his grant to the area, the year 1735.

And it is within reason to suppose the party consisted of some who had formerly lived in the nearby village. But we have record of another visit to the site, one made a century later. An old negro woman, reputed to have passed her hundredth birthday, and who was raised on the plantation, has related to the writer that when a child she several times saw parties of Indians stop there, and at night dance around a fire on, or near, "the Indian Grave."

The name of this ancient settlement is not known, unless it is the site of *Monassukapanough,* shown on Smith's map a short distance north of *Rassawck;* however, on the map it is not placed on the river bank but a short way eastward. But it must be remembered Smith had not visited the country, and that much of his information was derived from Indians and others.

The eastern boundary of the Siouan territory was clearly defined, but its western limits were rather obscure, although it undoubtedly extended beyond Jackson River. It is quite evident that when Europeans first reached the coasts of Virginia the interior country, now included within the limits of Louisa, Albemarle, and Bath counties, though separated, was occupied by people of the same stock representing one cultural group. The custom of erecting mounds, similar to the one described by Jefferson, prevailed throughout the territory. We have already mentioned the visit to the mound on the Rivanna by a party of Indians after the neighboring village ceased to exist, and the people greatly reduced in numbers and scattered. In this connection it is of the greatest interest to know of visits to two other burial mounds by parties of Indians, both visits were probably made early in the nineteenth century. In a communication to the Bureau of Ethnology some years ago, the late W. M. Ambler, of Louisa County, wrote regarding a burial mound on the bank of Dirty Swamp Creek:

> "I was told by Abner Harris, now deceased, that some Indians from the southwest visited this mound many years ago. They left their direct route to Washington at Staunton, and reached the exact spot traveling through the woods on foot. This has made me suppose that this mound was a noted one in Indian annals."

And again we have this most interesting reference to a large burial mound which stood on the lowland near the Cowpasture, or Wallawhutoola River, on the land of Warwick Gatewood, in Bath County:

"Some years since, Col. Adam Dickinson, who then owned and lived on the land, in a conversation I had with him, related to me, that many years before that time, as he was sitting in his porch one afternoon, his attention was arrested by a company of strange looking men coming up the bottom lands of the river. They seemed to him to be in quest of something, when, all at once, they made a sudden angle, and went straight to the mound. He saw them walking over it and round and round; seeming to be engaged in earnest talk. After remaining a length of time, they left it and came to the house. The company, I think he told me, consisted of ten or twelve Indians; all young men except one, who seemed to be born down with extreme old age. By signs they asked for something to eat; which was soon given them; after which they immediately departed." [3]

It is to be regretted that apparently no attempt was made to learn the names of the Indians, whence they came, or the reasons for the visit. But it is plausible to consider the different parties to have been formed of some whose forefathers were buried in the mounds. These and no others would have retained traditions of the sites of the villages of their ancestors, and no others would have made pilgrimages to their tombs. Therefore it is evident that descendants of the ancient Monacan were living in Virginia within a century, and still retained knowledge of their ancient settlements. As the party visiting the mound in Louisa County traveled from the southwest it may be they were from the settlement in Amherst County. At the present time there are living along the foot of the Blue Ridge, in Amherst, a number of families who possess Indian features and other characteristics of the aborigines. Their language contains many Indian words; but as yet no study has been made of the language. While these people may represent the last remnants of various tribes, still it is highly probable that among them are living the last of the Monacan.

DAVID I. BUSHNELL, JR.

---

[3] "Montanus," *Virginia Historical Register*, Vol. III., 1850, pp. 91-92.

THE HATTON AND JOHNSON FAMILIES

Compiled by DR. CHRISTOPHER JOHNSON, Baltimore, Md.

1. THOMAS[1] HATTON came to Maryland in 1648, with his wife Margaret, his sons Robert and Thomas, and three servants. The following year, 1649, he brought into the province his sister-in-law, Margaret Hatton, widow of his brother Richard, and her children William, Richard, Barbara, Elizabeth, Mary, and Eleanor Hatton (Md. Land Office, Lib. 2, fol. 613; Md. Archives, X., 259). He was commissioned Secretary of State 12 August, 1648 (Md. Archives III., 217), and served until 29 March, 1652, when he was temporarily deposed by the Parliamentary Commissioners (*Ibid.*, 275). Reinstated 28 June following, he served until 22 July, 1654, when he was again deprived of his office by the Commissioners Bennett and Claiborne. He was killed at the battle of Severn, 1655, in Stone's unsuccessful attempt to assert the Proprietary's rights by force of arms. Secretary Hatton had two sons: 2. Robert, d. before 1675, apparently unmarried. 3. *Thomas Hatton.*

3. THOMAS[2] HATTON of St. Mary's Co., b. 14 March, 1642 (Md. Arch., X., 86,) and d. 1675. In his will (dated 27 January, proved 4 February, 1675) he bequeaths to his "sister-in-law Barbarie Hanson," personality which belonged to his first wife, and mentions his father-in-law, Randolph Hanson; his sister-in-law, Eliza: Hanson; his brother-in-law, Thomas Waughop; his wife, Elizabeth (executrix); his only son, 4 *Thomas*[3]; and James Johnson, Richard, Thomas, Timothy, Barbara, and Elizabeth Hanson, children of Randolph Hanson aforesaid and his wife. William Hatton, Randolph Hanson, and Thomas Dent are appointed overseers. The testator was evidently twice married: first to a daughter of Randolph Hanson, who died without issue, and secondly to Elizabeth, daughter of John Waughop of Piney Point, St. Mary's Co., who names in his will (proved 18 March, 1677/8), his son Thomas Waughop, his grandson Thomas Hatton.

4. THOMAS[3] HATTON, only son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Waughop) Hatton, died in August, 1701. He married Susanna, daughter of Col. Nehemiah Blackiston and Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Gerard, his wife (see Md. Hist. Mag. II., 58), and left an only child, Elizabeth Hatton.

1. RICHARD[1] HATTON, brother of Secretary Thomas Hatton, died before 1649, leaving a widow, Margaret, and the children named above, who came to Maryland in that year. The widow, Mrs. Margaret Hatton, married Lieutenant, later Captain, Richard Banks (Md. Arch., X., 259-260). The children of Richard and Margaret Hatton were: 2. William Hatton, d. 1713; mar. 1st. Elizabeth (living 1675), daughter of Rev. William Wilkinson; 2d. Mary ——— (d. 1730), and left issue by his second wife. 3. Richard Hatton of Poplar Hill, St. Mary's Co., d. Feb., 1675. He married Anne, only child of Col. John Price, and had a son Richard who probably died young. Richard Hatton's will (dated 5 Feb., proved 14 Feb., 1675) mentions his wife Anne (executrix); his son Richard; and his cousin (*i. e.*, niece) Eliza: Henson. His brothers William Hatton and Randolph Hanson are appointed overseers. 4. *Barbara[2] Hatton.* 5. Elizabeth Hatton, mar. 1st. Luke Gardiner (d. 1674), 2d. Hon. Clement Hill (d. s. p. 1708). 6. Eleanor Hatton (b. 1642; d. 1725) mar. 1st, Maj. Thomas Brooke (d. 1676), 2d. Col. Henry Darnall (d. 1711). 7. Mary Hatton, mar. Zachary Wade (d. 1678).

4. BARBARA[2] HATTON, daughter of Richard and Margaret, was born about 1634, came to Maryland with her mother in 1649, and was living in 1698. She married 1st., in 1650 (Md. Arch., X., 12), James Johnson of Poplar Hill, St. Mary's County; 2nd, Randolph Hanson of Poplar Hill, later of Charles County, whose will (dated 28 Sept., 1698, proved 16 April, 1699) mentions his wife Barbara as then living. Barbara's children by this marriage are named in the will of her cousin, Thomas Hatton, cited above. Her first husband, James Johnson, came to Maryland in 1647 (*Md. Hist. Mag.*, VII., 310) and settled in Poplar Hill Hundred, St. Mary's County. He was commissioned, 24 April, 1655, a Justice of St. Mary's County (Md. Arch., X., 413), and was a member of the General Assembly of Maryland in 1657

(*Ib.*, I., 359). He probably died about 1660, and his widow, Barbara, married her second husband, Randolph Hanson, about 1661 or 1662, these dates being largely conjectural. According to the will of Thomas Hatton, cited above, James Johnson and Barbara (Hatton) his wife had an only son, 8. James[4].

8. James[4] Johnson, who was probably born about 1652, and was living in 1707. Four adjoining tracts of land in Poplar Hill Hundred, had been surveyed for and patented to his father, viz: Latchford, 200 acres, surveyed 14 July, 1647; Hunting Creek, 200 acres, surveyed 14 July, 1647; Grannell, 200 acres, surveyed 28 May, 1650; and Wilderpoole, 300 acres, surveyed 14 June, 1653 (St. Mary's Rent Roll, pp. 20-22), and the Rent Roll compiled in 1707, states of each of these tracts that the possessor was "James Johnson, he lives in Virginia." Poplar Hill Hundred was on the Potomac, and there was constant intercourse between Maryland and Virginia across the river, so that James Johnson, son of James Johnson and Barbara Hatton, is naturally to be looked for in one of the Potomac counties of Virginia. When we find a James Johnson living in Westmoreland County and marrying, about 1678, Elizabeth, widow of John Gerard (*Quarterly*, IV., 36-37), whose father was a former Marylander, and whose family still had possessions in Maryland, there can be little doubt of his identity. The children of James Johnson and Elizabeth, his wife, are named in the will of their half brother, John Gerard of Cople Parish, Westmoreland, proved 25 April, 1711. They were: 9. James Johnson. 10. Barbara Johnson, mar. William Newton. 11. Elizabeth Johnson, mar. William Davis. 12. Frances Johnson. 13. Ann Johnson, mar. Samuel Heath, who died about 1740. They had issue: (17.) Elizabeth Heath, mar. Henry Miller. (18.) Mary Heath, mar. William Tebbs. (19.) Ann Heath, b. 9 May, 1721, mar. 1st, 1739, George Conway (d. 1754), 2d., 30 Dec., 1764, Travers Downman. (20.) Judith Heath, mar. John Sorrell (*Haydon's Va. Genealogies*, pp. 247, 514; *Quarterly*, XI., 207.)

NOTE BY THE EDITOR

Probably William Hatton, who figures in the York Co., Va. records, was William, son of Richard Hatton, brother of Secretary Thomas Hatton. On February 26, 1660, the court of York County complained that "when about three weeks since Mr Edmond Petters comr in Quorum sent his warrant for ye appearance of William Hatton before him on sight," Hatton said "he was not then at leisure, but when he was at leisure he would come before him." The court, deeming this a dangerous contempt, ordered the sheriff to take Hatton into custody. On October 24, 1662, his presumption once more excited the anger of the court. He was presented by Edward Wade, one of the church wardens of Hampton Parish, for abusing several of the justices and calling them "Coopers, Hogg-trough Makers, Pedlars, Cobblers, Tailers, Weavers and saying they are not fitting to sit where they doe sit." But upon his acknolwedging his "abuses and scandals," he was forgiven by the court. However, Major William Barber, one of the justices, had been a cooper. There is also recorded at Yorktown a power of attorney from Richard Hatton, of the County of Warwick, gentleman, to Thomas Penryn to implead John Sandifer dated Aug. 26, 1661.

RECORDS OF HANOVER COUNTY.

(Concluded from Vol. XXIII., 30.)

Dec. 29, 1788.—Thomas Tinsley & Susan, his wife, of St. Paul, to Wm Woody of St. Paul 126 a. adj. Wm Gardner on East, Totopotomoy creek on South, Honble Peter Lyons on West, & Reuben Gardner on North.

July 21, 1790.—John Tinsley, of Hanover, to Peter Christian 100 a. called "Bear Garden" in St. Paul, adj. on North Wm Tinsley, Jas. Cross, Henry Cross, John Penny, Richard Glazebrook. Witness Robt. Priddy, Wm Tinsley, Chas. Tinsley.

Sept. 12, 1791.—Thos. Tinsley to Wm Anderson. Aisken Burkett & Wm Fowlkes, Merchants of the City of London, Lots in Hanover town.

Dec. 22, 1789.—Bernard Todd, of Charlotte Co. app'ts Wm Meriwether of Louisa Co. his att'y, to settle &c. 22000 acres, for wh. warrant was made to Wm Kennedy.

Feb. 17, 1784.—Wm Toler & Hannah, his wife, to John Parker 141 a. wh. the said Wm Toler bought of Jas. Toler & Mary, his wife, by deed made Mar. 4, 1779, in St. Paul Parish, Adj. Jas. Shelton, the deep Swamp—Witness Benj. Toler.

July 6, 1786.—Wm Toler & Hannah, his wife, of Hanover, to Wm Tinsley 300 a. adj. Charles Carter to South Branch of Mechump's Creek to Matthew Pate, North fork of Mechump's Creek.

Dec. 23, 1788.—Charles Toler, of Hanover, to Peter Winn 100 a. on Grassy Swamp, Elizabeth Butler.

Mar. 23, 1791.—Adam Toler & Mary, his wife, to Nathaniel West Dandridge 150 a., a part of Toler's homestead, called Bosewell's old tract on Allen's creek.

June 3, 1788.—Hamilton Tomlinson & Fanny, his wife, of St. Paul's Parish, to John Mileston 47 acres being a part of tract which said Tomlinson bought of Samuel Pearson, North side of Pipen tree road.

May 11, 1784.—Valentine Tucker, of Hanover, & Elizabeth, his wife, to Joseph Gathright 69 a. adj. Joshua Acre, & said Gathright.

May 5, 1784.—Thomas Tucker & Tabitha, his wife, of St. Paul, to Wm Row 7 a. adj. John Hallingses—on road from Bottom's bridge to Waddy's warehouse adj. David Blackwell, Gideon Tucker.

Dec. 3, 1789.—Whereas Thomas & Gideon Tucker sued John Adams & Wm Rowe, concerning right to land whereon John Adams lives & part of that whereon Wm Rowe lives.

Mar. 20, 1790.—David Tullock to Nathan Dickerson 141 a. adj. Winston.

Mar. 18, 1785.—Joseph Tunstall & Jane, his wife, of Louisa, to Edwin Fleet 1/7 part of undivided tract in St. Paul Parish, formerly the dower land of Sarah Pierce, relict of John Pierce & which said Jane Tunstall holds as coheir of said John Pierce.

Nov. 11, 1783.—Ann Turner (widow) & Andrew Castlen of Hanover. Marriage contract.
Witness Jedediah Turner & James Blackwell.

Oct. 4, 1787.—William Turner & Susan, his wife, of Hanover, to Sarrows Dinmore, of Caroline Co., 75 a. adj. Parmer, Richd Owen & Jno Winston.

Sept. 3, 1787.—John Turner & Sarah, his wife, of St. Paul, to Major Winfree 171 a. ("except ¾ of acre being the burying ground where my Father & ancestors lay") adj. Jedediah Turner, Anne McDougle, John McDougle dec^d^, John Street—Johnson Mill pond. Also excepting the dower of Ann Castlin, mother of the said John Turner.

Nov. 1, 1787.—Susan Turner, wife of Wm Turner, to be examined by Nathan Massie, Joseph Payne & Saml Pryor, Justices of Goochland Co., in regard to her consent to the sale of land on Oct. 4, 1787 by her husband Wm Turner, Larrows, Dimmer &c.

Jan. 5, 1792.—Wm Turner & Susan, his wife, of Goochland, to Evan Ragland of St. Martin—adj. Dimmer—being part of the land bought of Isaac Winston by said Wm Turner.

Nov. 21, 1790.—Wilson Trevilian & Alice X, his wife, of Hanover to Thomas Anderson 24 a. on 2nd fork of Pamunkey adj. Thos. Anderson.

Jan. 1, 1790.—Charles Tyler, Jr., & Rebekah his wife, of St. Paul, to Thomas Tinsley 23 a. on Deep Swamp.

Dec. 6, 1784.—Sarah Tyree dec^d^ by Wm Winston. her only acting executor, to Wm Bobby Winston 125 a. South side Totopotomy creek, being the same received by said Sarah Tyree from her husband, Benj. Tyree, dec^d^, & bought by the said Benj. Tyree of Samuel Tyree.

Nov. 4, 1784.—Benj. Tyree dec^d^ by John Richardson his only acting ex^tor^ to Wm Bobby Winston 128 a. called "Graham," south side of Totopotomoy creek. Said land willed to the said Benj. Tyree by his Father David Tyree dec^d^, & which the said David Tyree bought from James Anthony.

Aug. 19, 1788.—Robt. Via Sr., of St Paul, to his son Robert Via, Jr., household goods.

Sept. 2, 1790.—Claudius Vial to Wm Manson, both of Hanover —— ——.

May 7, 1792.—John Vest, of Louisa. to Charles Vest 79 acres adj. Charles Vest, John Thornton & Thos. Bingham.

Nov. 2, 1784.—Rebecca Henson, Charles Yeamans & Obediah Farmer, of Hanover Co., to Thomas Smith of Louisa 48 acres adj. Fountain.

June 3, 1784.—Geddes Winston (with Wm Winston Sec'ty.) bond as sheriff.

Jan. 6, 1785.—Wm Boby Winston to Wm Winston (to secure him for being security for land bought last Dec.) 50 a. adj. Fred Tyler's & wh. was given to said Wm Boby Winston by will of late Thomas Winston.

1795.—Wm Winston (ex^tor^ of Sarah Tyree) to Wm Boby Winston, South side Totopotomoy Creek, said land left to Sarah Tyree by her husband, Benj. Tyree, & which Benj. Tyree bought of Samuel Tyree.

1785.—Wm Bobby x (his mark) Winston to Chapman Austin (for paying to ex^tor^ of will of Benj. Tyree) 150 a., Winston's Mill Swamp, Main Creek.

Nov. 4, 1785.—Geddes Winston to John Gervis 100 a. on Half Sink road & adj. said Winston.

Feb. 6, 1785.—Geddes Winston to John Taylor & Chapman Austin, by order of court.

Nov. 2. 1786.—William Overton Winston (with Samuel Winston & Wm Winston) Sheriff's bond.

Dec. 1, 1786.—Wm Bobby Winston & Wm Winston to David Whitlock 198 a. called "Tyree's tract."

Apr. 5. 1787.—Isaac Winston & Lucy, his wife. to Wm Turner 262 a. adj. John Winston.

April 4, 1787.—Deed to Wm Pollard to land on main road, Thilman, Wingfield at Elbow in C. H. road.

Hastings Marks' will in Hanover Nov. 5, 1761.

1. Left his wife Mary life interest (she is alive at this date). She is designated "as relict of Hastings Marks of Louisa.")

2. Son Thomas Marks, bought out his brothers & sisters, also bought of Edw. Boss & Judith his wife Sept. 4, 1784—144 acres—& sells it to Wm Pollard. He is of Hanover.

3. Son Peter Marks, of Albemarle.

4. Son John Marks, of Louisa.
5. Son James Marks, of Georgie m. Elizabeth.
6. Son Hastings Marks, of Albemarle.
7. Son Samuel Marks, of Albemarle.
8. Daughter Sarah Marks m. James Winston, of Louisa.

Dec. 29, 1786.—Wm Winston to Geddes Winston (mortgage), 1300 a. Forks of Totopotomoy Creek, to pay estate &c. of Benj. Tyree.

May 1, 1788.—Wm B. Winston (with Jno B. Johnston) Sheriff bond.

June 4, 1788.—Wm Littlepage, Wm Winston & Mary Ann (his wife) & Geddes Winston, of Hanover, to Ann Sydnor, 153 a. adj. John Carter Littlepage, Benj. Thomson.

May 2, 1786.—Wm Winston & Bobby Winston to David Whitlock 34 a. part of land formerly belonging to Benj. Tyree dec^d^, adj. said Whitlock.

Oct. 13, 1788.—Geddes Winston, of Honover, to Wm Radford, of Goochland—negroes.

Apr. 28, 1789.—Wm Winston, of Hanover, to Jno. Carter Littlepage 260 a., (212 being a part of tract willed by Thomas Winston to Wm Winston after the death of Wm Littlepage & the remaining 50 a. was willed by said Thomas Winston to Wm Bobby Winston & bought by said Wm Winston,—adj. said Winston to creek dividing s'd land from the Academy land below s'd Winston & Littlepage.

Dec. 27, 1786.—Wm Bobby Winston to Wm Winston—formerly a tract bought of ex^tor^ of Henry & Sarah Tyree 250.

July 2, 1788.—Geedes Winston to his son Saml Jordon Winston, both of Hanover, where said Geddes Winston formerly lived on Totopotomoy creek.

Jan. 23, 1790.—Geddes Winston to Jno. D. Blair the Glebe 300 a. South side Totopotomoy creek—Timberlake—Wm Tinsley. Witness Saml Winston & Wm Winston.

Nov. 5, 1790.—Geddes Winston to his son Wm Winston, Jr. farm called Merry Oaks, head of Totopotomoy.

Oct. 7, 1790.—Geddes Winston app'ts Walter Davis his att'y.

Nov. 2, 1780.—John Wingfield. St. Martin, & Frances his wife to Benj. Oliver 325 a.—homestead.

Oct. 6, 1783.—John Wingfield of St. Paul & Frances his wife to Nathan Bowe (for 90½ a. being a part of Daniel Fitch Patrick, dec^d^, & wh. was willed by him to his son John Fitch Patrick, adj. said Wingfield) 100 a. in St. Paul—Henry Bowe's spring branch—Burnley's line.

July 30, 1783.—Littleberry Wade & Susan X his wife to Alex Crafford Burnett 152½ a. head of Black Creek, adj. said Wade, Julius Lane, across road leading from New Castle to Bottom's Bridge.

Nov. 13, 1783.—John Wingfield Sr. app'ts his friends David Meriwether & Edwd Butler & his son Thomas Wingfield his attorneys.

Jan. 11, 1784.—Robt. White, of St. Paul, heir of my sister Lucy White dec^d^, of Henrico, to our mother Lucy White. Witness Ann White—Jesse White.

May 30, 1784.—Richard Winn & Ann his wife to Jesse Cross, Jr.—wife's acknowledgement.

Jan. 21, 1785.—John Winn, Sr., to John Winn, Jr., 300 a. Grass Swamp—Buck Branch mill pond—John Austin.

1785.—James White & Sarah, his wife, to Thos. Meux of New Kent 218 a. Thos. Meux at the time in possession—Rice Wolf Pit branch on John Barker's line—John White, James Lipscomb.

1785.—John Woodson, of Goochland, & Dorothy his wife, to son John Woodson, Jr., 710 a. Permunkey River, John Glenn, Richard Anderson's, to mountain road, up to Col. Wm Dandridge's on north side of South Pamunkey.

July 2, 1785.—John Wingfield, Jr., & James Bullock, attorneys for Thos. Wingfield, to Jno Brown 533 a. adj. Garland Anderson, Wm Thacker, Isaac Winston. Begin at Edward Bullock's old mill, up to mouth of Beaver Dam Creek.

July 26, 1785.—Sarah Wicker, widow of James Wicker, to her son-in-law John Hughes.

Sept. 3, 1785.—Benj. Walker, son & heir of John Walker, dec^d^, late of Hanover, Physician, to Genl Thos. Nelson, of York, 593 a. called Bullfield in St. Martin's, North branch of Pamunkey.

Dec. 1, 1785.—Thos. Wingfield, of Honover (with Ed. Butler, of Louisa, his security) Trustees for John Wingfield, of Georgia.

May 4, 1786.—William Walker & Kesiah his wife, of King William, to Moses Harris 100 a. on Stone horse branch adj. Julian Lacy, & wh. was willed to me by Wm Walker, dec^d^, of Hanover.

Oct. 16, 1786.—David Whitlock, & Martha, his wife, to Mathias Sims 187 a. adj. Littleberry Wade's, Thos. Meux, Jno. Blackwell dec^d^.

Oct. 28, 1786.—Sisily Woody, of St. Paul, to son William Woody.

Oct. 28, 1786.—William Woody of St. Paul to Wm. Macon 17 a.

Oct. 2, 1786.—Paul Woolfolk, executor of Paul Thilman, dec^d^, to John Penny.

Mar. 1, 1787.—John Woodson & Dorcthea, his wife, of Goochland, to Pleasant Atkinson on South side Mountain Road, Col. Richd Anderson, Col. Wm Dandridge, Jno. Woodson, Jr.

Apr. 3, 1787.—Jas. White to Chas. Talley 15 a,. branch of Matedequin creek—White's homestead—Fox branch, Talleys Spring branch; witness Bart Anderson, Elisha White, Jas. Pollard, Nat Anderson.

Nov. 30, 1788.—John Wingfield, Sr., appointed Wm Harris his attorney.

Oct. 7, 1788.—Jas. Watson to Daniel Hawes & Royall Allen—negroes.

Jan. 20, 1789.—Wm Woody to Thos. Tinsley for 5 shillings 126 a. St. Paul, Totopotomoy Creek, Honorable Peter Lyons, Reuben Garden.

Oct. 1, 1788.—Augustine Woolfolk, of Louisa, to his son Jos. Woolfork ½ of 572 a., where said Jos. lives adj. Edmund Eggleston, Wm Jones, John Anthony, John Seay, Ezekiak Seay, Wm Spicer, Jos. Spicer, John Lavely.

Mar. 2, 1789.—Shadrack Watts to Lucy Hewlett—(negroes).

Mar. 9, 1789.—Jeremiah Wade to Littleberry Wade, Sr., North fork of Matedequin Creek, being land willed by Wm Wade dec^d to his son said Jeremiah, except mill & 10 acres of land sold to Col. John Syme, adj. Samuel Fox, Jas. White, Nich. Talley, Chas. Talley, Fork of Matedequin Creek.

June 2, 1789.—Ann Whitlock, David & Martha, his wife, to Benj. Oliver, part where party of 1st part now lives on road from Meadow bridge to New Castle, adj. said Whitlock, Lemay's corner.

Mar. 8, 1788.—John M. Walker, son of Dr. John Walker, dec^d, to Wm O. Winston 150 a. called Purrear, adj. Chas. Carter, Mary Jones, also 157 a. called Licking hole, adj. Chas. Carter, Benj. Toler & said Winston.

Sept. 2, 1790.—Jos. Watson to Mary Allen, for 5 shillings, 754 a. adj. Robt Anderson, Thos. Puryear, South Anna River, Allen's creek, John Hughes.

Sept. 2, 1790.—Jos. Watson to Thos. Puryear 210 a. Robt. Anderson, Johnson.

Oct. 7, 1790.—Nathaniel Wilkinson, surviving executor of Sir John Clay, dec^d, John Watkins & Mary, his wife, to Henry Watkins "whereas by a decree of the high court of chancery Nov. 13, 1787, in a suit brought by the said

Nathaniel Wilkinson & Richmond Chapman Since deceased, Ex^{tors} of the said John Clay deceased, Geo.. John, Henry & Peter Clay, sons & devisees of said John Clay against the said John Watkins & Mary his wife, Henry Watkins & Elizabeth, his wife, & Augustine Eltham. It was ordered that 464 acres (the land devised by the will of Geo. Hudson & formerly in the occupation of the said John Clay), St. Paul Parish, Machump's creek, 464 a.

1791.—John M. Walker of St. Paul, Hanover. to Jeremiah Hooper 6½ a., formerly owned by Jno. Meriwether. Tinsley, Frances Hog.

Feb. 2, 1791.—John M. Walker, of Bedford, to Frances Hog of Hanover 23 a.

Apr. 6, 1791.—Edw. Walton to his children & gr. children, son Ison Walton & son Thomson Walton & his children, son Richmond Walton.

Mar. 6, 1785.—Joseph Watson to his sister Sarah Watson 118 a., partly in Hanover, Goochland & Henrico—John Walton, father of said Joseph Walton, bought this land from Wm Barker.

Oct. 11, 1790.—Henry Watkins, of St. Paul, Hanover, to John Watkins of Woodford Co., Ky.

Jan. 16, 1785.—Benj. Walker to Thos. Nelson, Jr., of Williamsburg, land near Bullfield.

May 31, 1791.—Wm Wingfield & Eliza, his wife, & Rhoda Davis to John Austin, Jr.—Totopotomoy creek. Chapman Austin, James Turner.

May 4, 1786.—Margaret Wright, of Hanover, to John Thornton, on New Found River (a part of Alsup Yarbough dec^{d}, tract left to his daughter Margaret Wright.

Aug. 1, 1791.—Isom Walton & his wife Elizabeth (St. Martin), to Saml Moody, of Henrico—87 a. Roan Horse branch.

Mar. 12, 1791.—John Winston & Thos. Macon, Justices; whereas Elisha White, gent., & Lucy his wife, sold Mar. 11, 1791, to Thos. Butler, &c.

July 4, 1791.—John Winn & Mary his wife to Hezekiah Winn.

May 21, 1792.—Geddes Winston, & Mary, his wife, & Sam Jordan Winston, to Thos. Austin 8 acres, Chickahominy, Izards Swamp, adj. Nelson Anderson, on main run called ditched run to a run wh. Col. Nathaniel Wilkinson formerly contended was the main run.

May 21, 1792.—Geddes Winston & Mary, his wife, of the City of Richmond and Samuel J. Winston, of Hanover, to Nathan Wilkinson, of Henrico 5¾ a., Izard's Pond, Chickahominy—John Winston & Wm Isaac Winston as to signature in deed Apr. 5, 1787, to Wm Turner 200 a. on waters of Beaver Dam.

June 30, 1790.—Geddes Winston to Saml J. Winston, both of Hanover, 160 a., Chickahominy Swamp, Royster Spring branch, adj. Nelson Anderson. Witness Edward Winston, Wm Winston, Wm B. Winston, Jr.

June 30, 1790.—Saml Jordan Winston to Geddes Winston 160 a. Chickahominy Swamp, Royster Spring branch &c. Witness as above.

Aug. 4, 1791.—Isaac Winston app'ts as his att'y Walter Overton.

OLD PRONUNCIATION.

As is well known, the Virginians of the older generation pronounced "James" as if spelt "Jeames" or "Jemes." In examining a map of London and its environs dated 1563, now in the London Museum, formerly Stafford House, I found that "St. James Park," even then in existence, is spelt on the face of the map "St. Jemes Park." It is evident from this that the old Virginia pronunciation of "James" goes back as far as the sixteenth century if not earlier. Another interesting object in this Museum is the painted wooden statue of an Indian warrior used as the sign of a London tobacco shop in the seventeenth century.

PHILIP ALEXANDER BRUCE.

WILL OF COL. WILLIAM CUSTIS

Communicated by G. C. CALLAHAN, Philadelphia, Penn.

In the name of God Amen. I WILLIAM CUSTIS of the County of Accomac, being aged and weak of body but of perfect and sound mind and memory, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament.

FIRST I commit my soul to Almighty God who gave it me, my body to the Earth to be buried in a Christian manner and as for what worldly estate it hath pleased God to bless me with I give and bequeath as followeth: IMPRIMIS—I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Bridget Custis to her, her heirs or assigns forever my five slaves hereafter named (viz) Joe, Robin, Sue, Nancy and Daniel—likewise two hundred acres of land which Churchill Darby is now my tenant upon, to her and her heirs forever; likewise I give unto my said wife Bridget all my personal estate as goods and chattels (excepting what I have already given in a Deed of Gift to my daughter Bridget Custis) to her my said wife and her heirs; Likewise I give to my said wife Bridget a third part of all my lands and Islands and all my orchards and houses (besides the two hundred acres of land above given) to my said wife Bridget during her natural life.

ITEM—I give unto my daughter Bridget Custis and to her heirs lawfully begoten on her body (excepting what is above given) all my lands, Islands, Marshes, orchards and buildings, but if my said daughter Bridget should die without heirs as aforesaid then the lands &c. given to my said daughter Bridget, I give to my granddaughter Joanna Custis Hope and her heirs lawfully begotten on her body and in case of my said granddaughter Joanna Custis Hope shall die without heirs as aforesaid then I give all my said lands, Islands, Marshes, Orchards and buildings to my wife Bridget Custis her heirs and assigns forever.

ITEM. I give unto my granddaughter Joanna Custis Hope when she arrives to the age of eighteen years or on the day of her marriage (provided my wife Bridget should die without disposing of them) two of the slaves given to my wife aforesaid, viz:—Joe and Daniel and also the two hundred acres of land above given my wife—provided my wife Bridget should die without disposing of it, to her the said Joanna Custis Hope and her heirs lawfully begotten on her body, but if the said Joanna Custis Hope should die without heirs as aforesaid, then I give the said two slaves and the said two hundred acres of land to my daughter Bridget and her heirs forever. I give unto my said Grandaughter Joanna Custis Hope and to her heirs lawfully begotten three slaves, viz:—Harry, Betty and Sarah and their increase, they being the slaves I lent to my daughter, Joanna Custis Hope, and if my said granddaughter should die without heirs aforesaid, then I give the said slaves with all their increase to my daughter Bridget and her heirs forever. I also give unto my said grandaughter (provided she lives) after my wife Bridget's decease twenty head of cattle and two feather beds and furniture; likewise I give unto my said grandaughter Joanna Custis Hope sufficient diet, washing, lodging and apparel at my house till she comes to the age of eighteen years or the day of marriage to be given her by them that possess my estates. My will is further that if my wife should die without disposing of the two hundred acres of land aforesaid and the two slaves, viz: Joe and Daniel aforesaid—then my daughter Bridget to enjoy the said land and two slaves until that my grandaughter arrives at the age of eighteen years or the day of her marriage.

LASTLY: I make and ordain my loving wife and my daughter Bridget to be my Executrix of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me made as witness my hand and seal this 29 day of Novr 1725. The words (viz) her or on the day of her marriage, to my wife interlined before signing or sealing

Wm. Custis. (Seal).

Signed, sealed and delivered
in the presence of
Robt. Coleburn,
Wm. Burton
Charles McClester,
Will Wood.

The within last will and testament of Col. William Custis, Dec'd, was proved in open court of Accomack County by the oaths of Robt. Coleburne and William Wood two, of the witnesses to the same and allowed to be a probaceon thereof &c. November ye 1, 1726, and ye Court admitted ye said will to Record.

Recorded November ye 16, 1726.

Vol. 1715 to 1729 p. 262.

Accomac Co. Va.

Endorsed:

WILL

OF

COL. WILLIAM CUSTIS.

SHEILD FAMILY ADDENDA.

By R. M. SHEILD.

(*See* QUARTERLY, *V.*, 22-24.)

Addenda—Sheild Family, following out article in WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, Vol. V., No. 1.:

72. FREDERICK AUGUSTUS SHEILD, born May 10, 1830. Came to Iowa in 1855, settling in Harrison County. Farmer, merchant, cabinet maker. Married Susan McNealy (B. May 17, 1835) at Magnolia, Harrison County, Iowa, April 8, 1857. Fredk A. died Jan. 25, 1881. Issue:

Marcellus Crocker, B. April 6, 1858.

Julian E., B. Nov. 2, 1861.

M. Cornelia Johnson, Nov. 30, 1891, died Nov. 21, 1893. No issue.

Widow of Fredk A. still living with family in Winona, Minn.

MARCELLUS CROCKER SHEILD, SR. (B. Apl. 6, 1858), commercial railroad agent. Married Emma Schlatter at Bellevue, Jackson County, Iowa, June 17, 1884, died Winona Minn., March 17, 1910. Widow Emma still living. Issue:

Marcellus Crocker Sheild, Jr., address assistant clerk, Committee on Appropriations, House of Representatives, Washington, D. C., B. April 13, 1885. Married Harriet P. Morgan, Winona, Minn., Oct. 26, 1910. Issue:

Morgan Tawney, B. Aug. 6, 1911.

Frances Allyn, B. Oct. 26, 1913.

Mercedes Carrie, B. March 22, 1887, living in Winona, unmarried.

Rexford Monroe, B. Nov. Nov. 29, 1889, lawyer, Winona, Minnesota.

THORNTON ADDENDA

By W. G. STANARD.

(See V., 200; VI., 240.)

Philip Wade Thornton married Lucy Brockenbrough and had issue:

1. Champe Brockenbrough, married Elizabeth Grammer of Washington.

2. John Tayloe, married Ann ———, 3. Wade Augustine; 4. Charles Presley.

Issue of Champe B Thornton[5] and Elizabeth Grammer, was:

[6]Champe B. Thornton, Jr. m. Laura Stettenious (issue—Champe B III, Heber Leslie Thornton, Grayson Lomax Thornton, and Mattie Roselie Thornton m. Leland Conness.

[6]Chas. Presley Thornton (Champe[5])—m. Miss Champe Fitzhugh (no issue).

[6]Grammar Thornton (Champe[5]) died unmarried.

[6]Rosena Thornton—m. David Bernard Powers (issue—David Bernard[7] Jr., Elizabeth Grammer[7]—m. R. H. Seward; Rosena Gertrude[7]—m. W. T. Holloway; James Thomas[7]; Frances Brockenbrough—m. C. A. Holloway (issue—Frances Powers[8]); Chas. Presley[7]; Jennie Taylor[7]; and William Thornton[7].

[6]Julius Fitzhugh Thornton (Champe[5])—m. Miss Florence Warner of Baltimore (issue—Julia[7]—m. Rev. Ziegler; Charles Wade[7]; Elizabeth Grammer[7]; Mary Warner[7]).

[6]John Tayloe Thornton (Champe[5])—m. Miss Louise Disney (issue—Elizabeth Grammer[7]; Louise Beatrice[7]).

[6]Tillie Grammer Thornton (Champe[5]) m.

[6]Arthur Presley Thornton (Champe[5])—m. 1st Miss Leslee Thompson (issue—Arthur Leslie); 2nd Miss Elizabeth Newman (issue—Barbour, Frances).

[6]Chas. Wade Thornton (Champe[5]) died unmarried.

Issue of Philip Wade Thornton[4] and Lucy Brockenbrough T., in addition to four sons above mentioned, two daughters.

([5])Charlotte Belson Thornton[5]—m. Richard Ball Mitchell of Northumberland County (issue—Arthur Spicer[6]—m. Elizabeth Carter Snead; Joseph Dowman[6]—m. Louise Morrison of Gate City, Va.; Richard Ball[6]—m. Miss Daisy Peters of Bristol, Tenn.; Austin Brockenbrough[6]—m. Miss Bessie Aylett, d. of Col. Wm. Aylett of King William County.

([5])Lucy Austin Thornton[5] (P. W. T.[4]).

A List of Taxable Articles in the City of Williamsburg Taken by Robert Nicolson for the Year 1783 Under the Revenue Act

Owners' Names	*Free Males Above 21 Years*	*Tithable Slaves*	*Slaves Under 16 Years Old*	*Horses*	*Cattle*	*Wheels*	*Ordy. Licenses*
Anderson, James, Nat, Tom, Peter, Fanny, Agga, Dicy Priscilla, Betty Charles, Philis	1	6	4	7	2	2	..
Andrews, Robert, Lemon, Charles, Sarah, Betty, Hannah, Anthony	1	5	1	1	2	..	..
Anderson, Robert (Taylor) Lucy	1	1	..	1	2	..	..
Alison, Francis	1	..	..	1	2	..	..
Abell, Samuel, Betty	1	1	..	1	1	..	..
Anderson, Robert, Jack, Nell, Lucy, Kitt, Sall, Patt, Nan, Adam, Miller, Harry, Lucy, London	1	6	6	2	7	4	..
Bland, William, Milly, Judy, Lewis, Kitty, Edy	1	2	3	1	1	2	..
Bryant, Rachel, Pompey, Hannah, Anny	..	2	1	2	4	2	..
Bucktrout, Benjamin	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Bentley, Thomas, Abraham, Sam, Charles, Bridget, Kitty	1	4	1	5	..	..	..
Blair, John, Will Evans, Peter, Jerry, Priscilla, Rachel, Grace, Joanna, Clara, Eliza, Barbara, Nanny, Amy, Daniel, Clem, Lydia, Nelly, Sally	1	12	5	5	2	4	..
Burwell, John's Betty Evans	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
Barrom, William, Amy, Esther, Jack, Billy	1	1	3	..	..	..	..
Baxter, Reuben	1	..	..	1	..	..	..
Barraud, Doctr Phil, Billy	1	1	..	2	..	..	..

Williamsburg—List of Taxable Articles—*Continued*

Owners' Names	*Free Males Above 21 Years*	*Tithable Slaves*	*Slaves Under 16 Years Old*	*Horses*	*Cattle*	*Wheels*	*Ordy. Licenses*
Bond, Robert, Grace	1	1	..	..	..	..	..
Brien, Morto, Phillis, Nan, Lettice, Aberdeen	1	1	3	2	1	..	..
Bingley, Matthew, Dilsey, May, James	1	1	2	1	3	..	..
Baker, Frances's Milly	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
Cole, Jesse	1	..	..	1	..	..	..
Craig, Mary's Lydia, Alice, Sarah, Jemmy, Patty	..	3	2	..	1	..	..
Carter, Doct. James, George, Jack-Beaver, Mary, Nanny, Phillis Letty	1	4	2	3	7	4	..
Crump, Richard, Agga, Harry, Christiana, Lucky-Smith, Rose	1	1	4	2	2	..	..
Carter, John (Merch.t), John Carter, Betty, Tom, Sarah, Patty, Milly	2	1	4	..	3	..	..
Carter, Doct. William, Tom, Sam, Agga, Billy, Judith, John, Ned	1	3	4	1	3	..	..
Couch, Samuel, Daniel, Jem, Sarah, Macklin, Pate	1	3	2	5	1	..	..
Cocke, James, Clem, Lucy, Sally, Lucinda, Betty, Daniel, Johnny	1	3	4	..	2	..	..
Craig, James, Stepney, Kate, Nan, Kitt, Billy	1	3	2	3	3	..	..
Crawley, Samuel, Phillis, Luckey, Jenny, James, Bob	1	2	3	2	2	..	..
Crump John, Dinah, Sylvia, Nancy, Jenny	1	2	3	..	2	..	..
Coke, Sarah, Phil, Billy, Sylvia	..	3	..	..	3	..	..
Coke, John, Milly, Phillis	1	1	1	..	1	..	..
Craig, Thomas, Lewis, Nanny, Nancy, Sally	1	3	1	..	1	..	..
Carter, John (Sadler) Beck, Beck	1	1	1	2	1	..	..
Carter, William (Taylor) Sall	1	1	..	..	..	..	..

Williamsburg—List of Taxable Articles—*Continued*

Owners' Names	*Free Males Above 21 Years*	*Tithable Slaves*	*Slaves Under 16 Years Old*	*Horses*	*Cattle*	*Wheels*	*Ordy. Licenses*
Campbell, Christiana's Shopshire, Nanny, Betty, Agga, Sucky, Fanny, Nancy, Billy, Louisa, Billy, Jack-Toaft, Jack-London, Anthy	..	4	9	..	4	..	..
Charlton, Edward, Ben, Jenny	1	2	..	..	1	..	..
Cary, Wilson Miles's Jonathan	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
Coke, Robey, Sylvia, Will	1	..	2	3	..	..	..
Digges, Dudley, Joseph, Henry, Harry, Jemmy, Lott, Phillis, Jemmy, Joyce, Alice, Lucy, Ophelia, Jenny, Norborne, Fayette	1	10	4	3	1	2	..
Dixon, John's Henry Dixon, Dinah, Peg, Jemima, Sam	1	2	2	..	..	..	..
(Ms. defective) Nell, Jack	1	1	1	1	1	..	..
Dean, Elizabeth's George	..	..	1	..	1	..	..
Davis, James, Sue	1	1	..	..	..	..	..
Dudley, Edward, Jack, Polly, Fanny	1	2	1	3	2	2	..
Davis, Augustine, Moll, Will	1	1	1	1	1	..	..
Dickson, Charlotte's Sall, Daniel & an Infant	..	1	2	..	1	..	..
Drewitz, John, John Oder, Will, Ben, Lettice & Lettice	2	3	1	3	1	4	..
Draper, John, Molly	1	1	..	6	4	..	..
Dickson, Beverley, Jury, Nelly, Grace, Sarah, Tom, Moses	1	3	3	2	..	..	..
Drummond, John's Sylvia, Milly, Will, James, Miles and an Infant	..	2	4	..	..	..	..
Fitzgerald, James	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Finnie, William, Will, Finnie, Grace, Sall, Edy, George	1	4	2	2	2	4	..
Farquharson, John, Peter, Nanny, Clara	1	2	1	2	5	..	..

Williamsburg—List of Taxable Articles—*Continued*

Owners' Names	*Free Males Above 21 Years*	*Tithable Slaves*	*Slaves Under 16 Years Old*	*Horses*	*Cattle*	*Wheels*	*Ordy. Licenses*
Galt, Doct. John, Sam, Harry, Jenny, Rachel, Betty, Lewis, Suckty, Polly, Jack, Billy	1	5	5	3	5	2	..
Geddy, William, Charlotte, Peg, Joe, Jemmy	1	3	1	3	2	..	..
Greenhow, John, Robt., Will, Wona, Fanny, Lydia, Mary, Mordecai, Marcus, Rachel, Dick, Kitty, Siller, Abell, Kate, Jonathan, Edmund, Sarah	2	4	12	2	12	..	..
Galt, James, Jacob, Violet, Violet, Grace, Sally, Patrick, Dublin, Primus, John	1	5	4	..	2	..	..
Graham, Robert	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Griffin, Doct. Corbin, James, Daniel, George, Doll, Barry, Hannah, Mene, Daniel, Mary, Mary, Sall, Lucy	1	7	5	3	1	6	..
Harwood, Humphrey, Jerry, Nat, Moses, Grace, Cosar, Betty, Daniel	1	5	2	5	..	2	..
Hatton, Matthew, Jupiter	1	1	..	..	..	..	..
Honey, James, John Miller, Jas. Johnson, Ben, Gabriel, Peter, Kate, Cloe, Dinah	3	6	..	3	3	..	..
Hunter, Margaret, Agga, Jenny, Sall, Will, Chavers, Milly	..	2	3	..	1	..	..
Hornsby, Joseph, John, Molly, Lucy, Nanny, Rachel, James, Dicy, Ally, Ariana, Edmund	1	5	5	4	2	4	..
Hallam, Sarah, James, Nancy	..	2	..	..	..	..	..
Hornsby, William, Cosar, Emanuel, Priscilla, Sylvia, Peter, Harry, Cutchena	1	4	3	1	5	..	..

Williamsburg—List of Taxable Articles—*Continued*

Owners' Names	*Free Males Above 21 Years*	*Tithable Slaves*	*Slaves Under 16 Years Old*	*Horses*	*Cattle*	*Wheels*	*Ordy. Licenses*
Holmes, Basil	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Hutchinson, Joseph	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Hubard, Frances, Mortor	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Hubard, David, Pompey, Scipio, Dick, Charles, Bellina, Dorothy, Patty, Esther, Priscilla, Will, Bob, Nancy	1	10	3	4	3	..	..
Holt, William, Norris, Charles, Jack, Jeffrey, Doll, Peg, Molly, Molly, Mary, Nelly, Alice, Pip, Sarah, Patty, Alice, Dinah, Hannibal, Billy, Jack, Harry, Fanny, Theoditia, Johnny	1	13	10	1	5	2	..
Iaran, Francis, London	1	1	..	1	..	..	..
Innis, James, John, Richard, Violet, Priscilla, Susanna, Fanny, Richard, Julius Rosanna	1	6	3	4	3	..	..
Lewis, William, Charles, Mingo, Phillis, Sall, Jemmy, Lender, Amy, Dick, Emanuel	2	3	5	3	..	..	..
Low, David, Cosar, Charles	1	1	1	1	..	2	..
Lenox, Walter	1	..	..	..	1	..	..
Lafong, George	1	..	..	..	1	..	..
Lewis, John, Lena, Alice, Betty, Daniel, Edmund, Nancy	1	3	3	1	2	2	..
McClurg, Doct. James, Milford, Bett, Grace, Tom, Jack	1	3	2	2	2	..	..
Moyer, Peter, Christopher Moyer, Matt, Betty, Lucy, Fanny, Patty	2	2	3	4	..	..	..

Williamsburg—List of Taxable Articles—*Continued*

Owners' Names	*Free Males Above 21 Years*	*Tithable Slaves*	*Slaves Under 16 Years Old*	*Horses*	*Cattle*	*Wheels*	*Ord'y. Licenses*
Massenburg, Alexander, Sarah, Rachel, George	1	1	2	1	2	..	..
Marr, Andrew	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
McCarty, Michael	1	..	..	1	2	..	..
McCarty, Daniel	1	..	..	..	1	..	..
Morton, David, Jack, Molly, Molly, Billy, Betty, Betty	1	3	3	1	2	..	..
Moody, Josias, Lucy, James, Letty, Harry	1	1	3	1	..	..	..
Moir, James, Sarah, Lucy	1	1	1	1	2	..	..
Maupin, Gabriel, Murreah, Beck, Matt, Sall, Tiller, Neaton, Charles, Cosar, Judy, Mary, Cloe, Billy, Sam, James, Isham, Fanny, Tiller, Nancy, Ariana	1	8	11	5	1	..	..
Martin, Robert's Doll, Jenny, Harry	..	2	1	..	2	2	..
Many, Peter	1	..	..	..	2	..	..
Madison, James, Flora, Nanny, Jenny, James, Sall, Edy, Peyton, Sam, John	1	3	6	1	2	2	..
Moody, Philip, Milly, Lucy	1	2	..	..	2	..	..
Moody, Hugh	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Mooyer, Peter junr	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Nicolson, William, Pompey, Hannah, Tom, Warner	1	2	2	5	2	2	..
Nicolson, Robert, Peter, Davy, Clemena, Phillis, Molly, Jemmy, Billy, Bob, Charles, George, Sylvia, John	1	5	7	2	2	2	..
Nicolson, Doct. Robert	1	..	..	2	..	2	..
Nicholson, Henry, Peter, Sarah, Sylvia, Rachel, Nancy	1	4	1	..	1	..	..
Nelson, General Thomas, Bob, Cooper, George, Pompey, George Dean	..	6	..	..	..	..	..

Williamsburg—List of Taxable Articles—*Continued*

Owners' Names	*Free Males Above 21 Years*	*Tithable Slaves*	*Slaves Under 16 Years Old*	*Horses*	*Cattle*	*Wheels*	*Ordy. Licenses*
Orr. Katharine, Joe, Sall, Sarah, Jack, Hugh, Molly	..	3	3	..	1	..	..
Pearson, Maggy, Matt Pearson, Will, Betty, Kate, Sarah, Harry, Milly, Nancy, an Infant	1	4	4	1	1	..	..
Pitt, William, Richard Towns, Sam, Jenny, Amy	2	2	1	1	2	2	..
Perry, Hartwell	1	..	..	2	..	..	..
Plite, Harman, Stephen	1	..	1	..	..	..	..
Prentis, Joseph, Alexander, Effy, Leah, Hannah, Rachel, George, Betsy, Nancy, Judy, Ariana, an Infant	1	5	6	2	2	..	..
Prentis, Robert, Joshua, James	1	2	..	5	..	8	..
Pasteur, Blovet, Sally	1	1	..	..	1	..	..
Pope, Doct. Matthew, Kent	1	1	..	2	..	..	..
Pierce, William, Will	1	1	..	..	..	..	..
Reid, George, Tom, Patty, Charity, Dinah, Nell, Dick, Ned, Beverly, Billy, Betty, Lucy, Milly, Lucy, Daphne	1	5	9	3	3	..	..
Russell William, Natt, Kate, Amy, Sall, John	1	3	2	3	2	2	..
Roadman, John, Julius, Frank, Betty, Sylvia, Molly, Isabella, Poll, Nan, Clara	1	3	6	3	3	2	..
Readvill, Mrs. Lewis, Crowmell, Davis, Celia, Judy, Arrabella, Peg, Tristran, (Ms. defective), Celia, Arisana, Betty, Lucy	..	7	8	1	1	4	..

Williamsburg—List of Taxable Articles—*Continued*

Owners' Names	*Free Males Above 21 Years*	*Tithable Slaves*	*Slaves Under 16 Years Old*	*Horses*	*Cattle*	*Wheels*	*Ordy. Licenses*
Rowsay, William, Will, Cosar, Sarah, Charlotte, Phil, Lucy, Dick	1	3	4	4	5	2	..
Ross, Donald	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Robertson, Patrick, Judith, Rachel	1	1	1	3	1	..	..
Russell, William, London	1	1	..	2	..	..	..
Segueyra, Doctr. John, Cain, Sally	1	2	..	2	..	4	..
Saunders, John, Jack, Jack, Lucy, Lucy, Phillis, Effy, Clara, Sarah, Billy, Letty & an Infant	1	6	5	2	..	..	..
Shiphard, John, Hannah, Andrew, Ben, Bristol, Clara, Nan, Joseph	1	2	5	2	2	..	..
Singleton, Capt. Anthony, Roger, Judith, Kate, Hannah, Nanny, Lewis, Lucinda, Polly, Hercules	..	4	5	..	1	..	..
Scouvement, Nicholas, Cottel	1	..	1	..	..	..	..
Southall, James, Sam Trower, Will, (Ms. defective), Jemmy, Davy, Betty, Fanny, Kate, Venus, Ciller, Dinah, Luke, Nan, Sarah, Milly, Phobe, Mary, Betty, Peg, Jenny	2	10	9	7	2	6	1
Selby, Sarah's Hannah	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
Taliaferro, Charles, Gaby, Cosar, Sam, Jack, Jim, Natt, George, Godfrey, King, Judith, Sarah, Fanny, Amy	1	11	2	5	4	..	..
Taylor, James, Charlotte	1	..	1	..	..	..	..
Vobe, Jane, William Duncan, Sam, Lawrence, Gowen, Mary, Lucy, Travis, David, Miller	2	5	1	3	2	..	1

Williamsburg—List of Taxable Articles—*Continued*

Owners' Names	*Free Males Above 21 Years*	*Tithable Slaves*	*Slaves Under 16 Years Old*	*Horses*	*Cattle*	*Wheels*	*Ordy. Licenses*
Urie, William	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
Waller, Benjamin, Bob, Billy, Godfrey, Nanny, Betty, Sall, Eliza, Billy, Lewis, Davy, Rachel, Polly, Fanny	1	7	6	3	3	2	..
Wray, James, Matt, Will, Patty, Molly, Ariana	1	4	1	1	2	..	..
Wood, James, Aberdeen	1	1	..	..	..	..	..
Wythe, George, William Nelson, Ben, Charles, Lydia, Hannah, Secordia, Betty, Jemmy, Fanny & her four Children, Little-Betty, Paul	2	7	7	2	..	6	..
Young, James	1	..	..	..	..	..	..

Williamsburg—CERTIFICATE TAX

126 Whites	at 10/	£	63.	...	...
350 Blacks	10/		175.	...	...
201 Horses	2/		20.	2.	...
194 Cattle	3d.		2.	8.	6.
98 Wheels	5/		24.	10.	...
2 Licenses			8.	...	...
			293.	...	6.
126 Whites	at 10/	£	63.	...	...
642 Blacks	10/		321.	...	...
201 Horses	2/		20.	2.	...
194 Cattle	3d.		2.	8.	6.
98 Wheels	5/		29.	8.	...
2 Licenses			10.	...	...
			445.	18.	6.

Correct copy of the original list in the Virginia State Library.

June 26, 1914.

H. R. McIlwaine, *Librarian.*

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

LEE.—Thomas Lee, who settled in Prince Edward County, Virginia, in 1747. Was his wife named Mary? Did he have a son named Needham?—*Mrs. Peter A. Boyle,* No. 1025 South Seventeenth Street, Birmingham, Alabama.

STROTHER.—"Please permit me to call your attention to an error in 'Strother Family,' on p. 300 of April, 1914, issue of WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY: the 'William Strother, Gent.' had six children, all *daughters,* as named, *but no son.* The '(1) Anthony,' was his *brother,* b. 1710, d. 1765, and was guardian of all of William's children except Alice, who probably was the eldest child and had married Henry Tyler before Anthony was appointed guardian of the other children. William Strother was sheriff and justice of King George and a vestryman of the parish, he was also a Burgess from that county from 1727 to date of his death in 1732."—*Henry Strother,* Fort Smith, Arkansas.

ELDRIDGE.—In "Brunswick Marriage Bonds," Vol. XX., 200, the paragraph "1771, Nov. 25, Thomas Edwards and Sarah Eldridge" should read "1771, Nov. 25, Thomas Edmunds and Sarah Eldridge." The will (proved in 1751 in Brunswick Co.) of Elizabeth Stith, widow of Thomas Eldridge (XX., 205), shows that she had by the Eldridge marriage Aristotle, Sarah, Howell, Katherine and Thomas Eldridge. Of these Sarah Eldridge married Thomas Edmunds, son of Col. Nicholas Edmunds, of Sussex. In "Sussex Marriage Bonds," QUARTERLY XI., 268-270, Nicholas Edwards is said to have married in 1755 Mary Nicholson, widow of John Nicholson.. Nicholas Edwards should be Nicholas *Edmunds.*

In the Eldridge Pedigree QUARTERLY XX., page 207:

"7. CAPT. WILLIAM[2] ELDRIDGE (*Thomas*[1]) lived in Sussex County, where he died April 17, 1712. (QUARTERLY XIV., p. 5.) He married Anne ———, who married 2dly. John Cargill, son of Rev. John Cargill, of Surry."

This should be rewritten and read:

"7. CAPT. WILLIAM[2] ELDRIDGE (*Thomas*[1]) lived in Sussex County, where he died April 17, 1772. (QUARTERLY, XIV., p. 5.) He married Anne Jones, daughter of Richard Jones, of Surry, who died in 1774. She married 2dly. John Cargill, grandson of Rev. John Cargill, of Surry."

The will of Richard Jones, dated Feb. 14, 1774, was proved in Surry Co., Mch. 22, 1774, and names wife Anne, sons Hamilton, James, Richard, John, Robert, William and Nathaniel and daughters Susannah and Anne. He was born in 1703 and died Feb. 8, 1774. The will of Anne Jones, his wife, dated 18 Feb., 1774, was proved in Surry county, March 22, 1774, and names sons Hamilton, John, Robert, and William and daughter Susannah Curetor and Anne Eldridge. She was born in 1709 and died Feb. 21, 1774. (Surry County Records, and Albemarle Parish, Sussex County, Register.)

CARGILL FAMILY.—This family begins with Rev. John[1] Cargill, who went from England to the Leeward Islands in 1708. (Fothergill, *Emigrant Ministers to America*, p. 191. He settled in Surry County, Va., and had, it is believed, at least two sons: (1) John[2] and (2) Cornelius.[2] The former John[2] married Elizabeth Harrison daughter of Col. Nathaniel Harrison, and died in 1742. In his will dated ten years earlier (January 4, 1732) he mentions his son John[3] and wife. The will of his wife Elizabeth Harrison dated January 10, 1744, was proved in Surry, May 15, 1753. It names daughters Lucy (who married Nicholas Massenburg, of Surry), and Elizabeth, and leaves them all her estate. "Brothers Nathaniel and Benjamin Harrison," and Dr. Patrick Adams and Robert Jones, Jr., were made executors of the will. John[3] Cargill, third of the name, married (1) in 1762 Sarah Avery, daughter of Capt. Richard Avery, of Sussex, who died in 1775, and his wife Lucy Binns (daughter of Charles Binns); (2) in 1774 Anne Jones, widow of Capt. William Eldridge and daughter of Richard and Anne Jones, of Surry. (See Anne Jones' will above.) John[3] Cargill's will dated Dec., 1771, names his wife Anne and children John, Elizabeth, Lucy Binns, who married

George Hamilton Jones, Sarah, and son unbaptized. Cornelius[2] Cargill, the other son of Rev. John Cargill, married Elizabeth ———; in 1726, made a deed in Prince George County; was living in Brunswick County, in 1737; and in 1746 was one of the first justices of Lunenburg County. In 1753 he married Hannah Blanks, widow. Her will in 1757 shows that Cornelius was still living, and that he had no children by this second wife. (See QUARTERLY, *Sussex Marriage Bonds,* XI., 268-270; XII., 12-18. *Albemarle Parish Register,* XIV., 1-6; *Jones Family* of Petersburg, XIX., 287-292; *Marriage Bonds, Brunswick County,* XX., 195-202; *Eldridge Family,* XX., 204-208.

BOLLING.—"Robert Bolling (after the death of his first wife Jane Rolfe) married in 1681 Anne Stith. Among other children of this marriage were: Stith Bolling, born March 28, 1686; Edward Bolling, born Oct. 1, 1687; Drury Bolling, born June 21, 1695; Thomas Bolling, born March 20, 1697. Wanted to know to whom these were married and anything of their descendants, or any of them."—*Landon C. Bell,* Columbus, Ohio.

[Stith Bolling, son of Major Robert Bolling, married Elizabeth, widow of John Hartwell, of Surry County (son of William Hartwell, Captain of Sir William Berkeley's Body Guard in Bacon's Rebellion, and nephew of Henry Hartwell, Esq., of the Council). His will was proved in Prince George County, Aug. 16, 1727, and names sons Stith, Alexander, John and Robert. Of these, Alexander Bolling was a member of the House of Burgesses from Prince George County, and died in 1768. He married his first cousin, Susannah Bolling, daughter of Robert Bolling, Jr. There are some references to him and other Bollings in the Bristol Parish Register, Prince George County. Alexander and Susannah Bolling had a son Robert, born in March, 1751.]

REESE.—Francis, son of Thomas and Mary Rees, born Dec. 5, 1727. Priscilla, daughter of Hugh and Sarah Riss, born February 21, 1729; Thomas, son of Thomas and Mary Rees, born Nov. 2, 1729; Martha, daughter of Roger and Eliz. Reese, born Feb. 9, 1730; Isham, son of Hugh and Sarah Reese, born Aug. 8, 1732; John, son of Thomas Reese, born Sept. 30, 1731; Charles,

son of Roger and Eliz. Reese, born April 3, 1733; Mary, daughter of Thomas and Mary Reese, born Oct. 18, 1733; Sarah, daughter of Hugh and Sarah Reese, born October 10, 1735; Thomas, son of John and Mary Rees, born Feb. 12, 1739; Mason, Daughter of Thomas and Mary Reese, born July 10, 1740; James, son of Hugh and Sarah Rees, born Aug. 29, 1741; Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh and Elizabeth Raes, born April 25, 1743; Neill, son of Hugh and Elizabeth Raes, born Feb. 10, 1745-46. (Bristol Parish Register.)

BOOK REVIEWS.

Raphael Semmes. By Colyer Meriwether. Philadelphia: George W. Jacobs and Company, Publishers. 1913.

This is one of the best of the "American Crisis Biographies." Mr. Meriwether had a thrilling subject, and he has told the story well. Only the name of one American seaman can be placed by the side of Raphael Semmes, and that is John Paul Jones; and both of them were identified. strange to say, with the South, whose energies were chiefly agricultural. Indeed, of all the Southern leaders in the war for Southern Independence, Semmes dealt the blows against the United States most lasting in their results.

Mr. Meriwether justly says that the world never saw and will never see again a cruise like the two years' cruise of the Alabama. During all this time Semmes exhibited the daring example of the Viking of old, tempered with the courtesy and humanity of the Southern gentleman. It seems strange at this date that his really admirable qualities were not appreciated by Lincoln and Welles, his Secretary of the Navy. Although Semmes, was a regularly commissioned officer of the Confederate States, Lincoln denounced him as "a pirate" and Welles, his Secretary of the Navy, unchecked by his superior, employed every means to have him captured and punished as a felon. This was perfectly in line with the harsh policy pursued by Lincoln throughout the war, and for which he cheaply atoned in one or more of his messages by a few kind and much exploited expressions.

Perhaps Mr. Meriwether should have mixed a little censure with his praise in commenting upon Semmes' battle with the *Kearsage*. This battle brought on by Semmes himself was the one great blunder of his life. His boat was not intended for offensive war, but was a commerce destroyer, and he should have risen above the temptation of risking her real value in a mere duel at sea. Moreover, the evidence produced by Mr. Meriwether shows that Semmes knew that he went into the battle under many disadvantages, and that he fought largely because he could no longer bear the foolish taunts of the enemy's newspapers that he was afraid to meet an enemy of anything like equal strength. This was a weakness, pure and simple, but, perhaps, it only shows that like all human beings, Semmes was not perfect.

A Confederate Girl's Diary. By Sarah Morgan Dawson. Boston and New York: Houghton, Mifflin Company. 1913.

This is a very readable work, and intensely human in its narrative. Mrs. Dawson was the daughter of Judge Thomas Gibbs Morgan, who had

been collector of the port of Baton Rouge and judge of the Second District Court of the Port of Orleans. The family had divided sympathies. Some representatives were in the Federal Army and some in the Southern. Judge Morgan's eldest son, who was also a judge, was a Union sympathizer, and his eldest daughter married a Federal major. And the narrative seems to show that Mrs. Dawson was herself divided in her own feelings. She wanted the South to beat the North, but she wanted the Union to be preserved—two things not exactly reconcileable. She thought some of the Federal soldiers capital fellows and makes some comparisons, which are disadvantageous to the Southerners. In all this she was wholly unlike the vast majority of the Southern ladies who saw only good in the Southern soldiers and only bad in the Northern. Her comments and opinions, therefore, are not always truly "Confederate." In the present war in Europe, when fair France is torn by th guns of the Germans, it would doubtless be hard to find a French girl who would compliment an enemy.

Religious Development of the Negro. By Joseph B. Earnest, Jr., M. A., Norfolk, Virginia. The Michie Company, Printers, Charlottesville, Va. 1914.

In compiling this work Mr. Earnest has been very true to his name. The careful industrious study which he has given to it has borne fruit in what is undoubtedly one of the best treatises on the negro which has been published. It is a fact that in spite of all that has been said against slavery, no other thing has worked more for the good of the world. It was the chief stimulus to the voyage of Sir John Hawkins, who was the first to open up America to English institutions; and the fact that there exist in America 10,000,000 civilized negro Christians is entirely due to its existence. This only shows, of course, that God has His way often of bringing good results out of evil conditions. The slaves imported to America were already in cruel bondage in Africa, and thus the change did not make their condition worse, but bettered it. Mr. Earnest begins with the introduction of slavery into Virginia in 1619, and by an appeal to the record refutes the statement of the negro historian Williams, that "in a moral and religious sense the slaves of the colony of Virginia received little or no attention from the Christian church." The religious conversion of the negroes was on the contrary the object of very early attention, and among the baptisms at Jamestown as early as 1624 was one of a negro. Baptisms grew increasingly frequent, and church attendance by negroes on the ministrations on the Episcopal Church, about the time of the French and Indian war, was general.

Mr. Earnest calls attention to the fact that the African church in this place (Williamsburg) established before 1791, was the first negro church in Virginia, if not in the United States. This is most interesting, and it is a

pity that more of the history of its unique establishment has not been handed down to us. The church had a membership almost entirely, if not altogether, of negroes. Moses, a negro, and afterwards a man called Gowan Pamphlet preached among them.

After faithfully tracing the development of the negro through the seventeenth, eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, Mr. Earnest is of opinion that while "many modern negroes have proved themselves unworthy to be recipients of so many Christian labors, many more have shown by their deeds that not one iota of the Christian labors expended on them has been misplaced." This, I believe, is a view in which most unbiased Southern men agree.

Sketches of a Tour to the Western Country, Through the States of Ohio and Kentucky, etc. By Fortescue Cumming, with Notes, Introductions, Index, etc., by Reuben Gold Thwaites. Cleveland, Ohio: The Arthur Clarke Company. 1914.

This work, though a separate publication, constitutes Vol. IV. in the series of "Early Western Travels." It is a reprint and the contents are most interesting. Cumming was what one may call a good traveller—he was uniformly good natured and his remarks are free from any tinge of cynicism or superiority. In this respect he differs from the majority of English travellers in his day, who, because they did not find all the civilization of ancient Europe in America, dwelt very much upon American imperfections and often exaggerated them. Cumming, on the contrary, tells of elegant, beautiful homes and fine fields of corn and grain met with in his travels. He has many good things to say of the people in the Mississippi River region. The journeys narrated were taken during two successive years. The first in January, 1807, was a pedestrian tour from Philadelphia to Pittsburg. The second from May to September consisted of a river trip from Maysville down the Ohio and Mississippi to Bayon Pierre, and a horse-back ride through the settlements of Mississippi Territory lying along the Mississippi and some distance inland, on its tributaries. It is essentially a virile life to which Cumming introduces us—confident and boisterous, the civilized tinged with the primitiveness of the wild. Indian fighters had become rare, and the mighty struggle with the wilderness had passed, but there was a survival of the ancient conditions in the crudeness of the social life which he represents. Heated politics, heavy drinking, and boisterous amusements are characteristic of this Western Country. And yet side by side with them, we have the hospitality, cultivation and charm of the upper classes.

The work is copiously annotated by Dr. Thwaites. It is very carefully and beautifully printed.

Reconstruction in North Carolina. By J. G. de Roulhac Hamilton, Professor of History in the University of North Carolina. New York, Columbia University. Longmans, Green & Co., Agents.

This is a study commenced by the author in 1902 as a doctrinal dissertation in Columbia University, and since that time continued so as to cover the entire period of Reconstruction in North Carolina, which closed in 1876. The author states that in his search for material, he found a marked disinclination in many of the actors in the period to discuss all the matters therein involved. And no wonder, for looking back from this day of peace and quiet, the period of reconstruction appears like some dreadful nightmare in which the dominant authority in the North seems to have gone stark, staring mad. That the Southern people did many regrettable things within this interval is not to be wondered at. For eleven years the welter of reconstruction continued, and this fact will ever remain a severe commentary upon the boasted claim of the North to superior civilization. It cannot be doubted that at the bottom of the policy was the determination of the Northern leaders to humiliate the Southern people and to wreak vengeance. The policy of the British government a few years ago towards the Boers, after a bloody war, was quite the reverse, and bore the noble fruits which are shown to-day in their enthusiastic loyalty to the British government.

Mr. Hamilton has shown great industry in sifting the facts and has divested himself of all prejudices in the matter. His work is a luminous one and there will be no occasion for any one to attempt a second study. Has the South been financially benefitted by the abolition of slavery? The answer to this question is not legitimately one for this work, but the subject involved may excuse the asking; as also some remarks pertinent thereto. The old slaveholders insisted that abolition would greatly impoverish the South—has it done so? The cold facts seem to show that they were right. Fifty years have passed since the war—nearly two generations—and the ordinary wounds of war should be well healed. Compare the old South with the old North, both of 1861, and then compare the new South with the new North (1910), taking the same States, and the census shows that the new South is relatively many times poorer than the old South. The single State of Massachusetts has more wealth than all the States that went into secession, if Texas be omitted. The present negro question in the South is not one of a homogeneous society, but of a society in which two races exist side by side, without possibility of assimilation, and, in which one, unquestionably as it must, assumes superiority in both government and society. Slavery is unjustifiable, and so is German imperialism, which denies so largely freedom of action to the individual; and yet, under the German system, there has developed one of the strongest nations intellectually and commercially the world has ever known.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY

800 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* RICHMOND, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your patronage solicited.

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY.

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK,

CAPITAL - - $ 300,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS, $1,500,000.00

Main and 12th Streets, Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 will open an account

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine

VOL. XXIII JANUARY, 1915. No. 3

THANKSGIVING DAY AND CHRISTMAS.

These are the two great festival days of the United States. The one is said to be a Puritan institution and the other the favored day of the cavaliers. But as a matter of fact, the cavalier influence has impressed itself upon both days far more than the Puritan.

As to Thanksgiving Day, while its general recognition throughout the United States may be conceded to Puritan influences, the custom of an annual thanksgiving was not confined to New England. Days were frequently set apart in the history of Virginia as days of thanksgiving and prayer. Thus, after the Indian massacre of 1622, the 22d of March was consecrated annually to this observance, and when the Second Massacre occurred in 1644, the same character was assigned by legislative act to the 18th of April of each year. Frequently afterwards, both in the colonial history and the history of the State, special days were designated as days of thanksgiving and prayer.

But the severe aspect of such days, even in Puritan New England, has been almost entirely lost. Thanksgiving has become a day of pleasure and rejoicing, a day given up to picnics and football—far more than to prayer and religious service.

Christmas, the greatest of all holidays, was absolutely ignored by the early Puritans, but it now reigns supreme even in New Haven, the Puritan stronghold. No one thinks of an "eve" to Thanksgiving day, but "Christmas Eve" is second only to Christmas Day.

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF EDMUND RUFFIN.

(See QUARTERLY, XIV., 193-211; XX., 69-101; XXI., 224-233; XXII., 258-263.)

February 13, 1861.

Recent occurrences have served to place the government & dominant party of New York, in a collision with the South, in as contemptible a position as was the federal administration in the vain attempt to reinforce Fort Sumter.[1] 28 cases counting 950 muskets, &c., had been ordered from the north by private individuals in G[a] & Al[a] & were shipped at New York for Savannah. The city police, under orders from Governor Morgan, (as it now appears,) seized & retained these arms, as contraband of war. As soon as the facts were learned, Gov. Brown of G[a] sent by telegraphic dispatch to the Governor of N. Y. to demand the delivery of the arms so seized. Gov. Morgan announced that he had ordered the seizure & detention of the arms because G[a] was making war on the U. S., & that he was "bound by his oath to support the constitution of the U. S. to do so." Gov. Brown immediately ordered, as reprisal, the seizing of all the N. Y. vessels then in the port of Savannah, which was done, to be held as security for the restoration of the arms. This seizure (of 5 vessels,) was immediately communicated by the commanders to their employers, & by them to Gov. Morgan, who then, without an hour's delay, ordered the delivery of the arms to the agent, before authorized by G[a], to receive & transmit them. Upon this prompt restoration being communicated to the Governor of G[a] he forthwith ordered the release of the N. Y.

[1] The reference here is to the first attempt to reinforce Fort Sumter by the *Star of the West*, which was fired on, and went back.

vessels. There never was a negotiation between different governments, on a disputed & difficult question of right, so speedily carried through & settled.

THE GROWTH OF SECESSION.

April 5, 1861.

In the Virginia Convention, a direct vote has been taken for immediate secession & received only 48 voices against 98. This is more than I supposed possible even of that submissive & mean body. In the meantime, there are daily indications of continued popular changes to secession. One of the most recent & strongest is that of the "Whig" Newspaper of Richmond, the able & influential & main organ of the Unionists & Submissionists, has changed editors & sentiments, & is about to come out for immediate secession * * . The Literary Messenger for April received today presents as the leading article my "Reminiscences of the Times of Nullification." This was placed in the hands of the Editor before I determined to withdraw from the public press—but I have tried to keep its authorship entirely secret except to the Editor.

DEATH OF STEPHEN A. DOUGLAS.

June, 1861.

Lately Stephen A. Douglas died. Not many months ago, this able man and unequalled demagogue stood higher in popular favor & in the prospect of gaining political eminence, than any other individual in this country. No other politician had so many devoted & zealous supporters though he had not enough to beat the combination votes that elected the comparatively obscure Lincoln. Since Douglas coalesced with the abolition party, he had lost his previously high political position, & his later advance to the presidency was hopeless. Probably chagrin & mortification for his political overthrow combined with disease & the fruits of long continued intemperance (part of his demagogical policy & precedure), to cause his early death. There was no more unscrupulous or dangerous politician.

McClellan's Ability as a General.

June 17, 1861.

* * The battle of Bethel seems to excite men more in the North than the South. It is as mortifying to them as gratifying to us. The northerners are still gaining & encroaching in the Northwestern counties & in the Valley, by aid of our disaffected or traitorous citizens. They have got footing along the Balt. & Ohio Railroad by invasions from Pennsylvania as far as into Hampshire. Gen McClellan, who commands the Northern forces in all the West, is said by Gen. Lee to be the ablest of all the commanders under Scott. His successful & extended advances on us seem to offer evidence of his talents.

Successes of the South.

June 21, 1861.

The events of the war, so far, have been remarkable in character, & in general, of remarkable uniformity. The Northern government had possession of all the Navy, of the regular army of Veteran troops—& of all the fortifications & munitions of war, except such as our authorities or people seized upon in the beginning. On our side we had not (& scarcely have now) an armed vessel—not a regular or trained soldier—& no military organization. In every skirmish or more important fight, except the shameful surprise of our troops at Phillipi, we, with raw volunteers have had the advantage. Even in the two surprises at Phillippi & at Fairfax C. H., our forces, though surprised & at Phillippi routed, caused much bloodshed—& at Fairfax C. H., the remnant of our men, who stood their ground, gained a decided advantage.

THE SURRENDER OF THE CONFEDERATE COMMISSIONERS.

January 5, 1862.

The letter of instructions from the British ministry to Lord Lyons, & by him laid before the U. S. government, after stating the circumstances of the capture of our Commissioners on board the Trent, concludes with the concise & unequivocal demand that (if not previously offered by the U. S. authorities,) there shall be made "to the British government such redress as alone could satisfy the British nation, namely, the liberation of the four gentlemen, (the Commissioners & their Secretaries,) & their delivery to your lordship, (the British embassador at Washington,) in order that they may be again placed under British protection, and a suitable apology for the aggression which has been committed." This letter was exhibited to Seward. His reply is very long, of argument justifying the legality of the capture upon various grounds, & nearly throughout. But nearly at the close, on technical & other grounds he yields the question, & agrees that the prisoners were illegally captured & shall be delivered up.

Now if this conclusion had been reached, (as he would have it understood,) on the reasoning of his government, in advance & irrespective of the British demand, the prisoners ought to have been, & would have been, set free, with all courtesy to them, as soon as their arrest was known—& "a suitable apology" offered, before being required, to the British government. Or, this not having been done before, when it was demanded & the demand was to be conceded, Seward would have saved some little of the humiliation of his government if he had yielded at once, & in few words, admitting the wrong committed, & to be so righted. But his labored justification makes his surrender so much the more glaring & humiliating.

But this is a small matter to what previously had occurred. The retaining the prisoners in close confinement, & sending them to Boston—the entertaining in Congress of a proposition to confine them as felons,—the justification & boasting of the act by Congress, the Navy Department (& therefore including the Executive,) the approval, boastful & defiant tone

of the whole northern press & people—all go to prove that there was no intention to deliver up the prisoners, or to confess or repair any wrong-doing, until after & under the peremptory demand of the British government. Therefore, the surrender, which might have been, if made at first, & voluntarily, honorable to the U. S. government, is now as full & complete, & yet is dishonorable & humiliating as is possible, not only to the Executive, but to the House of Representatives which so promptly sanctioned the act & also to the Northern people in general. Still the "suitable apology" to the British government has not been made—unless, in pity & contempt for the degradation of its adversary, the long whining letter & defence by Seward shall be deemed an apology—which it certainly is in the whole purport, & in abject submission & humiliation.

This may be deemed a sufficient, though not an assured & literal apology, if the British government chooses to be magnanimous, or deems it would bring dishonor on itself to drive its adversary, for refuge, into a still lower depth of humiliation & contempt. But if there is, on the contrary, a disposition to make the most of the advantage gained & offered, the full measure of retribution will be exacted of the government which had first maintained its wrong-doing as an approver, a boaster, & a bully, to an extent only equalled by its subsequent prompt (& as Mr Seward says "cheerful"). acquiescence in the demands of England for redress.

But, putting aside all this, as questions of honor & dishonor, it is inconceivable why the U. S. government should have hazarded any loss, or danger, by retaining the captured Commissioners after they had been brought to Fortress Monroe. Their mission had then been frustrated, so far as their early presence in France & England was concerned. Their longer detention could do no greater harm to the objects of their mission—& might promote them, as no doubt has been done by their arrest. If they had been released immediately, Lincoln's government would have effected every possible good to itself from the arrest, & would have removed, in the manner most honorable to its sense of justice, courtesy, & moderation, every ground of complaint from every quarter.

But as in all its other acts & general policy, in the struggle to subjugate the South, the North acts as if demented for its own destruction. Often has been quoted, in reference to the acts, of the northern government, & every week there occurs some new & fit occasion to repeat, *"Quem Deus vult perdere, prius dementat."*

One continued & uniform part of this policy is the habitual & systematic lying of the functionaries, as if required by rule & general orders, & practiced by all ranks from President Lincoln to the lowest military commander, who has to report to the public through the government. Not one of them utters lies more grossly, deliberately, & in the face of all known facts & probabilities, than Mr. Seward—& nowhere more remarkably than in this official letter. He therein speaks of the resistance of ("pretended") Confederate States as certainly drawing to a speedy close, & that the only thing that has encouraged, or will cause the continuance of their rebellion to the North, is their hope of being recognized & aided by European powers. Much of such stuff was believed in England, while such lies were somewhat new, & all news from the C. S. had to be obtained (as is mostly still the case,) through northern newspapers. But the falsehood of nearly all northern statements has now become so notorious even in Europe, that they will receive but little credit when not otherwise confirmed, & even in the absence of all contradiction.

CONFEDERATE PRISONERS AT CAMP DOUGLAS.

March 10, 1863.

[Mr. Ruffin inserts a newspaper clipping giving an account of the freezing to death at Camp Douglas, Ohio, of twelve Confederate prisoners. The 65th Illinois Regiment, U. S. A., on guard there, protested against the condition of the barracks, which had no stoves and no panes in the windows. This condemnation was echoed by the Chicago *Times,* which denounced as murder the transportation to this Northern latitude of prisoners from the warm climate of the South, to endure the tor-

tures of the fierce rigors of the winter weather, without any protection being prepared for them.]

POLICY OF ENGLAND TO INJURE BOTH SECTIONS.

March 10, 1863.

A writer in a London paper has addressed a letter to Lord Palmerston stating and denouncing the number of war steamers now building in Britain for the C. S. in violation of law & the declaration of neutrality.

But if, as this writer charges, the British government has illegally, & in violation of its professed neutrality, favored the Confederates on the ocean, & indeed enabled us to do all that our few cruisers have done, it is no contradiction, but the reverse, to what I have before charged, that the British government wishes the two parties to this war to do all possible damage to each other. Without an armed vessel for ocean service, without seamen, with all our ports blockaded, & European ports closed against our prizes & our obtaining naval & military supplies, the C. S. could have done nothing on the ocean, & the Yankee mercantile marine, in safety, would still have successfully rivalled British ships. Therefore, the government connives at the invasion of its neutrality, & permits a few armed cruisers to sail & make captures under the Confederate flag—not to send them into port, & save them in existence, as future competitors with British ships—but to destroy them, & so extinguish so many future competitors, whether as northern or southern property.

To aid the C. S. so far, & in this manner only, is to enable them to fight for the benefit of England, & as much in promotion of its interests as their own. On the other hand, by denying to the C. S. the free supply of arms, ammunition & military equipments, (by recognizing as legal the blockade of our ports,). while the Yankees are supplied to any extent, & by the excluding from us, in like manner, all necessary supplies of clothing, &c., the C. S. are practically prevented from exerting half of their military power on land against their enemy, who is under none of these disadvantages, & thus is enabled to inflict a double

amount of danger on the unprotected southern states. Thus, by pretending to observe neutrality, & by violating it in different modes against both parties, England enables the C. S. to greatly injure Yankeedom on the ocean, & Yankeedom to injure the C. S. on the land, & in general—& in both cases, to forward to the greatest extent the desire & policy of England, of the North & South destroying each other, & neither gaining any power from the losses it inflicts on the other.

DIFFICULTIES WITH ENGLAND.

April 21, 1863.

Earl Russell, the British Minister for Foreign Affairs, has in their correspondence, treated our Commissioner Mr Mason, with so much slight & disrespect, & also the C. S. government with so much unfairness, & injustice, & even using falsehood & fraudulent construction to favor the Yankee illegal & invalid blockade, that the general wish of the people is in favor of recalling our commissioner from England, & ceasing all attempts at diplomatic intercourse with that government. Why our President has not done so, long ago, is to me surprising & incomprehensible. But while our enemy has been so greatly favored by England, professing neutrality at our expense—& even, by maintaining the illegal blockade, Yankeedom has been enabled to frustrate or defeat our military efforts, & to continue to carry on the war with doubled power & effect—still its government is greatly dissatisfied with that of England.

The building war vessels in England to be sold to the C. S., (though not armed or equipped before being delivered to our agents) has been conplained of by the U. S. Minister, loudly & in offensive terms. And to such complaints, & charges of illegal & partial action, Earl Russel has replied as curtly & almost as insultingly as to our Commissioner. Hence, with all the care of England to conciliate Yankeedom, the relations of the two governments are in an uneasy state, & may, by any act of imprudence, or of vigor, on either side, at any moment may become hostile. At the North it is manifest from the tone of the

principal papers, that war with England is deemed not improbable. And the offensive language of these papers, & the threats against England, & boasts of what can be effected in war, are calculated to deeply offend the proud English nation, & compel its government to cease its forbearance, & submission to Yankee insults to England, as well as its injustice in sustaining the illegal blockade in violation of the just rights of the C. S., of the law of nations, & the interests of England.

It has been a regular business in Yankeedom to counterfeit the paper money of the C. S. & send the counterfeit paper here for circulation. But the extent of the policy, & the shamelessness of the operations, have not been made so manifest as by a recent advertisement in a Cincinnati paper, by which "Jas. Slemans" offers for sale "Fac-simile Confederate scrip of the last issue, perfect in plate, paper & signature, & will pass at any banking house in the Confederacy."

THE NORTH ENCOURAGES A SERVILE INSURRECTION.

May 1, 1863.

The Yankee forces are making successful & extensive progress in the interior of L[a] & as elsewhere, are laying waste the country they occupy. It seems that the Yankee government has been strangely impressed with the supposed indications afforded by what were falsely designated as our "bread riots"—& by the more truthful accounts of scarcity of provisions in some localities, & from our army in V[a], & of high prices more generally. It is a general Yankee belief that the people & armies of the C. S. are on the borders of starvation, & that they can damage us most effectually by destroying our means & preparations for subsistence. To this end, they are now aiming all their efforts, & their war policy. They, by destruction even more than plunder, waste our existing provisions whenever it is in their power to do so—& also destroy the means for the cultivating & harvesting other crops. This atrocious policy the Yankee government, through the invasions & predatory raids of its armies & gunboats, have it in their power to carry out to great & terrible

extent. The enfranchising & arming & embodying the negro slaves, which is now moving with new vigor, is now cherished by Yankeedom even less as offering military aid, & favoring abolition fanaticism, than because it is a patent means for preventing the cultivation of the soil & reaping its products.

It was clear enough, even before Lincoln's proclamation, that this was, or would be, the practical policy of the Yankee government. Before, to great extent, but systematically, & generally since that proclamation, Yankee military & naval commanders have been encouraging the stealing of slaves by their subordinate officers & soldiers, compelling or inducing the slaves to abandon labor, or to assert their freedom, enrolling them as soldiers, & in all these modes, indirectly, if not directly & openly, endeavoring to incite the negro class to general & bloody insurrection & rebellion. But while this whole policy was obvious enough, it has not been so plainly & explicitly expressed as in a recent speech of Gen. Thomas, U. S. A., delivered at Lake Providence, L^a^, & where he could have had only Yankees & negroes for auditors. The writing & publishing his speech (appended), is the exposition of Lincoln's policy. For General Thomas declares himself the authorized exponent of Lincoln's views & intentions, & fully empowered to embody negro troops & to select & commission their officers.

DEATH OF STONEWALL JACKSON.

May 11, 1863.

A great calamity has fallen upon the Confederate States in the death of Gen. T. J. Jackson. He died on the 10th, from pneumonia combined with the effects of his wounds. Our country and its cause could not have lost near as much in the death of any other one citizen, soldier, or statesman, unless of Gen. Lee. And neither the death of Lee, nor of any other citizen, no matter how much deserving & possessing the esteem & gratitude of our people, would be half as much regretted & deplored as the death of Jackson. Perhaps no other man, in this or any other country, was so universally admired & venerated. Neither his

defects or his virtues & merits were of the character to produce enmity, or ill-will in others—& he had the good fortune, which rarely attends the most distinguished worth & valuable public services, of having acquired no enemies. Jackson, as a military commander, had the qualities & the success most suited to earn general approval & admiration. He had led & fought in numerous bloody conflicts, & always conquered. In all of his numerous battles, & in all his other military operations, he has never once been defeated, or failed, or was successfully opposed by the enemy's force against which he operated. Yet with all this unexampled success, throughout his brilliant career, & with all the praise heaped upon him from every quarter—with applauses in which the highest civil & military authorities concurred with the most obscure private soldier & citizen—Jackson never seemed to be the least exalted or uplifted, or to exhibit any indications that he was not insensible or ignorant of his own great merits. He semed to have but one object—to perform his duty in the best possible manner. Prominent as were his military actions, & continually as his services placed him conspicuous before the public view, & brought to him new evidences of public & universal favor, he never did or said anything to direct attention to any act or opinion of his own, or to any of the numerous brave & glorious services of the troops which he had trained & so often led in battle. He did everything that was required to obey the orders of his superiors—strictly and fully, & without hesitation or question—& to perform all his duties when commanding on his own discretion—& he neither did nor said anything more.

High as was his military rank, & exalted as the respect paid to him even by his superiors in command, he seemed never to think of himself but as a subordinate, whose inflexible duty it was to respect & obey his superior officer. And whether this under immediate command of another, or on separate service & in independent command, he not only thus performed his duty, special or in general, but it was done as silently & quietly as the nature of the circumstances permitted. Few men have lived of whom so much can be truly reported, as in regard to what he has done, with so little of what he has said, or offered his

opinions to the public. If he had lived to continue his military service to the end of this war—with unabated success & still increased glory—he would then have returned to private life, (if his countrymen did not prevent,). & have been content to act the part, for the remainder of his days, of an unobtrusive & obscure citizen in claiming no distinction for past services, & no reward for the exceeding great measure of his duties performed. Another quality of Jackson's I may not be competent to properly understand or appreciate—but which, at least, I can, & do, hold in honor & veneration. He was earnestly & zealously religious—a sincere, a devoted Christian.

CONDITIONS OF THE COUNTRY.

July 15, 1863.

There has been a remarkable frequency and quantity of rain, first for a long spell extending through the latter part of winter & nearly to the latter part of spring—& since, & after an interval of dry weather & earth, there have been almost daily light rains, & frequent heavy rains, & always a clouded & threatening sky, for, the latter 4 weeks or more. The labors for preparation & of later tillage of crops were obstructed, or entirely prevented in part, (& especially on lands like Marlbourne then greatly needing drainage,) to an unprecedented degree. In the latter, & still continuing wet spell, the harvest operations of clover-hay, Wheat, & oats, were all obstructed, & the crops damaged more or less—& tillage of the corn crop, at the most essential time, rendered impossible. Also the great prevalence of cloudy & cool weather has checked the growth of growing crops, both in spring & summer. The high freshes of the rivers, so unusual in midsummer, but latterly caused by the unusual quantity of rains, have produced complete destruction of all grown & growing crops, on the extensive & fertile bottoms of the Dan and Roanoke —& doubtless great injury to the crops on many other river bottoms less deeply inundated.

Add to these losses from rains, that a large extent of land in Eastern V[a] had been wasted by the depredations or fear of

the enemy last year, & still lie wasted & unproductive—& that much of the actual preparation for & tillage of crops for this year, even where resumed, was very limited & defective, for want of the lost laboring hands & teams, & utensils, & of due time for the needed operations. For all these reasons, the general produce of lower V[a] especially would have been very small, even if the cultivators had had only to contend agaist the losses of last year, & the excess of rainy weather since. But in addition, our vile enemy has resorted to the atrocious & unprecedented policy (among civilized nations,) of destroying the growing crops, by plundering & harassing the country mainly for that object—stealing the slaves & working-beasts, & breaking the farming machines & utensils, which cannot be replaced now at any prices. And the farms so plundered & their crops indirectly ruined, by the actual presence & operations of the enemy's forces, are not one tenth the number of those abandoned suddenly in terror, & in expectation of like visitations, the proprietors moving off such property as could so be saved, & leaving the remainder, including all the standing crops, to be entirely wasted & lost.

This process of general destruction of crops has been effected latterly by the infernal Yankees over a large portion of the tidewater lands of Virginia, either by their actual & direct operations of plunder, fire, or destruction of implements &c., or by the farther extending terror of these everywhere threatened & expected ravages. The proprietors had ruin before them, & little choice in the alternatives, whether they, with their families & property, awaited the coming of the barbarous rangers & plunderers, or earlier sought safety in flight, with such property as could be removed. For a farmer thus to move his property to a distant & strange residence, & then have to pay for the support of all his household, slaves & necessary animals at current rates of expense, is nearly as ruinous as to lose all by the plundering enemy.

Except the Brandons & a few other farms of the lower & broad water of James River, & as high as City Point, nearly all the farms had been left waste last summer, & have so remained.

That the borders of this river had not been again visited & plundered, before the present visit of gun-boats, is probably owing to the fact, well known to the enemy, that nearly all the farms were already lying waste, & offered no temptation for the robbers. Why the fertile peninsula of Brandon has been entirely spared, through the last & the present year, is a mystery, as well as rare good fortune to the wealthy proprietors.

But while in Virginia there has been this great diminution of the green crops of this year, it is fortunate for general as well as particular interests, that in the more southern & south-western states, grain culture had generally superseded cotton & sugar culture, & that the grain crops have had the most propitious weather. Wheat has rarely been attempted south of northern N. C[a], & when sown farther south, has rarely escaped great damage from the climatic disease "rust," which seemed a never failing attendant & destroyer of this crop. But it is a remarkable fact of this year, & no less a great blessing to the cultivators & the country in general, that throughout the South, wherever wheat had been seen (& it had been very extensively sown,) fine crops were reaped, entirely untouched by rust.

MISCEGENATION FAVORED IN THE NORTH.

July 17, 1864, Sunday.

As no mail comes on Sundays, but the passenger trains as usual, it is not usual for us to hear reports of news through some near neighbor who had been to the R. R. Station. Thus we heard, this evening, from a visitor, the report so brought that our forces besieging Washington had met with a repulse. Such a result is more than probable. But no report to our disadvantage, coming now from Yankee sources in Baltimore, & when communication with Washington was cut off, deserves any credit. Still, this rumor has increased my uneasiness, & my feverish anxiety to get the news by the next mail.

Sometime back I noted the information, from northern papers, of the rising in Yankeedom of the new, or newly avowed *ism* of "miscegenation." A book which elaborately sets forth the

doctrine & advocates the practice, has reached Richmond, & from it some extracts have been made, with comments, by the Examiner. The book is anonymous. But it is accompanied by the certified approval & recommendation of so distinguished an abolitionist as Wendell Phillips, & of Tilton, an editor of the "Independent," of N. Y., & other political writers. The fundamental proposition maintained is, that "no race can long endure without a commingling of its blood with that of other races. The condition of all human progress is miscegenation." And the most expedient & proper kind of such mingling of races recommended for general practice to Yankeedom, is that between the white (Yankee) race & the negro race, for the improvement of both. Says the author of this book, "the great truth shall be declared in our public documents, & announced in the Messages of our President—that it is desirable the white man shall marry the black woman, & the white woman the black man —that the race should become mellalenketick (mulatto,) before it becomes miscegenetic" . . . "We *must* become a yellow skinned, black-haired people, in fact, we must become miscegens, if we would retain the fullest results of civilization." If the author had studied properly the natural history of races, & had not been blinded by his abolition fanaticism, he could not have failed to know that the reverse of his proposition was true—that the mingling of the white & negro races, in the production of mulattoes, or any of the intermediate crosses, operates to produce degeneracy of the best and opposite characteristic qualities of both the original races. The mulatto offspring has less mental power than the white race, & less physical power of endurance of labor & privation than the black race—& is more feeble in constitution, & liable to disease & death than either. As a thorough hater & despiser of the Yankee people, I heartily wish their teachers the utmost success in establishing this doctrine) practice—that they may extend & increase as fast as possible their degeneracy & ill repute & become still more hateful & despicable in the eyes of all the white race. Finished the 4th vol. of Macaulay's History of England.

SEWARD AND THE CONFEDERATE PRISONERS.

December 13, 1864.

Seward (in the name of Lincoln,) has lately issued two insulting documents to the British people, which will reach them nearly at the same time with Webb's insulting letters. Palmerston & Russell have seemed ready to bear any insults from Yankeedom. But there may be a limit even to their forbearance—& the people will surely be indignant with these three offensive documents appearing together. A respectful petition to Lincoln's government, praying that it would make peace, had been got up & circulated in Britain & Ireland, & had obtained no less than 350,000 signatures, including many of the most respectable of the nobility, dignified clergy, & gentry. This petition was lately offered to Seward to be laid before Lincoln, & its reception refused, on the ground that it was not a paper sent by the British government.

The next act was worded still more offensively. Many ladies of high rank or social position in England had got up a *bazaar*, of which the profits were to be devoted to the relief of C. S. military prisoners confined in the prisons of the U.S. The sales of articles, & gifts to this institution soon made its clear profits amount to £17,000, ($85,000,) which sum, Lord Wharncliffe, in the names of the Lady Patronesses of the charity, requested (through Mr Adams, U. S. minister at London,) of the Lincoln government leave to transmit, & to distribute to the prisoners, by the hands of their chosen almoner & actuary. To this request Seward gives a printed refusal (appended,) in very insulting terms, treating the benefaction as not needed, & the offer as intrusive & offensive—& even snubs the U. S. Minister Adams for his permitting the proposition to come through his hands. These two added to Webb's most insulting & gratuitous declarations, I think must have some irritating effect on the proud English people, & possibly may cause some such stimulus to be applied to their mean-spirited ministry, which is willing to put up with any insult or outrage from Yankeedom rather than to risk war with that power, or to require & allow the just claims of

neutrality to the hated Confederate States. "It is the last feather that breaks the camel's back." The commercial interests of England & the fears of the ministry of Yankee hostility, & their fanatical hatred of slavery & slaveholders, have concurred in making the English government basely subservient to Lincoln's. But the English people are not so disposed. A recent article of the London *Times,* (appended,) exhibits scorn & contempt for President Lincoln, & indirectly for the people who have re-elected him, which sentiments probably are approved by a majority of the British nation. Finished De Foe's "Memoirs of a Cavalier."

(Newspaper clipping appended.)

A Wrathy Letter from Seward.

Mr. Seward has written the following letter to Mr. Adams, in reply to the application made on behalf of the Confederate Bazaar in Liverpool, for permission to apply the fund collected in "distributing aid" to the Confederate prisoners in Northern prisons. Lord Wharncliffe, in making the apjplication, had taken care to disavow any intention of giving "political aid," or "an imputation that rebel prisoners are deprived of such attentions as the ordinary rules enjoin."

Department of State.

Washington, December 5, 1864.

Sir: I have received your dispatch of the 18th of November, No. 807, together with the papers therein mentioned, viz.: a copy of a letter which was addressed to you on the 12th of November last by Lord Wharncliffe and a copy of your answer to that letter. You will now inform Lord Wharncliffe that permission for an agent of the committee described by him to visit the insurgents detained in the military prisons of the United States, and to distribute among them seventeen thousand pounds of British gold is disallowed. Here it is expected that your correspondence with Lord Wharncliffe will end. That correspondence will necessarily become publick. On reading it the Ameri-

can publick will be well aware that, while the United States have ample means for the support of prisoners, as well as for every other exigency of the war in which they are engaged, the insurgents who have blindly rushed into the condition are suffering no privations that appeal for relief or charity either at home or abroad. The American people will be likely to reflect that the sum thus insiduously tendered in the name of humanity constitutes no larger portion of the profits which its contributors may be justly supposed to have derived from the insurgents by exchanging with them arms and munitions of war for the coveted productions of immoral and enervating slave labour. Nor will any portion of the American people be disposed to regard the sum thus ostentatiously offered for the relief of captured insurgents as a too generous equivalent for the devastation and desolation which a civil war, promoted and protracted by English subjects, has spread throughout the States, which before were eminently prosperous and happy. Finally, in view of the last officious intervention in our domestic affairs, the American people can hardly fail to recall the warning of the Father of our Country directed against two great and intimately connected publick dangers, namely sectional faction and foreign intrigue.—I do not think the insurgents have become debased, although they have sadly wandered from the ways of loyalty and patriotism. I think that, in common with all our countrymen, they will rejoice in being saved by their considerate and loyal Government from the grave insult which Lord Wharncliffe and his associates, in their zeal for the overthrow of the United States, have prepared for the victims of this unnatural and hopeless rebellion. I am, sir, your obedient servant William H. Seward.

THE VIRGINIA FARMER.

Communicated by ALFRED J. MORRISON, Ph. D., Hampden Sidney, Va.

The first number of Edmund Ruffin's *Farmers' Register* appeared in June, 1833,—'Vol. I., Richmond, June, 1833. No. 1. Edmund Ruffin, Editor and Proprietor.—$5 per annum—T. W. White, Printer.' In the second number of the *Register*, p. 93, there was printed an extract from the Richmond *Enquirer*, under the title, "Agriculture of Virginia," signed "A Buckingham Farmer," and dated June 8th, 1833. This contributor says, "I will take the liberty of adverting to one fact—that is, the existence of one agricultural paper in Scottsville, Albemarle County,."

The agricutural paper published at Scottsville was the "Virginia Farmer," owned and edited by Theodorick McRobert. Jan. 25, 1833, Mr. McRobert gave a deed of trust to John Hartman, on 2-3 of a lot in Scottsville, bought of Peyton Harrison, and the printing press, &c., for the "Virginia Farmer." [Prince Edward County Deed Books, Vol. XXI., p. 122.]

That Mr. McRobert's journal was meant to be a thoroughgoing farm journal may be seen by reference to the *Farmers' Register*, Vol. I., p. 337, where the letter quoted below is published:

"Liberty, Bedford, Va., 7th Sept., 1833.

To Theodorick McRobert, Esq.,
Editor of the Virginia Farmer.

Dear Sir,—The postmaster at this place has placed in my hands a printed circular received by him some months ago from you, requesting information respecting the present state of agriculture, &c., and respecting the soil—the kind of soils—capacity for improvement—the kind of crops cultivated—the progress of improvement in agriculture generally, &c., &c. And the post master has requested me to write you. giving the desired information * * * * * *"

This *Virginia Farmer* may have been established as early as 1829. Any copy of it, from which the information could be had as to its tenure of life, would be a great curiosity. The editor, Theodoric McRobert, was not a successful man. He was born in Prince Edward County, and died there before 1890 at a rather advanced age. He was the grandson of Archibald McRobert, the last minister of St. Patrick's Parish, Prince Edward County, who had come from Scotland, and was first settled in Dale Parish, Chesterfield County. It is supposed that Archibald McRobert was a graduate of the University of Edinburgh. He was a charter trustee of Hampden Sidney College, and for a good many years before his death in 1807 was usually the presiding officer of the Board of Trustees of that college.

WILL OF LADY REBECCA GOOCH, WIDOW OF SIR WILLIAM GOOCH.

Communicated by E. ALFRED JONES, London.
(Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Divorce and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice. In the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.)

I, DAME REBECCA GOOCH of Hampton in Middlesex widow do make publish and declare this my last will and testament in manner following .I steadfastly believe and hope that God Almighty through his great mercy and the merits of my blessed Saviour will pardon all my sins and failings and receive my Soul as to to my poor body wth Mr. Wood of Littletons leave I would have it laid in Cobham Chancel by my Father Mother and sister I would be buried in linnen and my wedding ring on my Finger. A plain black cloth outside coffin with black plates and nails and a very good Elm one within unless I die at so great a distance they are obliged to put me in lead I would have a velvet hearse with six horses and two coaches and six no Pall bearers

nor Escutcheons only a velvet pall eight poor men of the parish of Cobham who do not take alms of the parish I desire to carry me into the Church and to have Hatbands and Gloves and five shillings each a Scarf Hat Band and gloves and a twenty shilling ring to the Minister at Cobham that buries me and a twenty shilling ring to the Minister at Hampton and five shillings a piece to six poor men who assist in putting me into the Hearse at Hampton I would have an Atchievement over my house door to be hung in Cobham Chancel at a proper time And first I would bequeath wherewith to repair and keep up the Burying place at York in Virginia where my dear son and grandson and brother lie but have met with such ill usage in relation to it already as convinces me it will never be put to the right use therefore I omit it but as a small token of my Remembrance to the place of his education I give to William and Mary College in Virginia my Gilt Sacrament Cup [1] and put in a Red Leather case and a large Foll: Bible of Fields bound in four volumes I give to my Daughter Eleanor Lewis twenty pounds for mourning and to her son Warner Lewis Junr my gold watch with a Mans Gold Chain to it which I've laid by for that purpose I likewise order five hundred pound consolidated Bank Stock to be put in trusts hands the interest thereof to be paid to Mrs. Frances Fergusson during her life and at her death I give it to the aforesaid Warner Lewis Junr my Godson I give to Ralph Wormly Esquire Senr my son and daughters pictures half lengths that hang in the little parlour I do give to William Gooch Esquire second son to Sir Thomas Gooch Bart one hundred pound Consolidated Bank Stock and my snuff box with my sons picture in it done by Zinks and I do give to Miss Matilda Gooch Sir Thomas Gooch's daughter and to Miss Mary Gooch and Miss Rachael Gooch Dr. Gooch's daughters and to my Godson Master Thomas Sherlock Gooch one hundred pound consolidated Bank stock each I do likewise desire Mrs. Hanbury Mr. Capel Hanbury's widow will accept of twenty guineas for a ring as a small remembrance of the many favors received from him I do

[1] This beautiful cup is now in the possession of Bruton Church, Williamsburg. It was made in 1686 by Peter Harache (QUARTERLY VI., p. 40).

give to my own Maid Mary not if living with me at the time of my death thirty pounds to William Stoke if living with me then twenty pound to each of my other servants that shall have lived with me two year or upwards ten pound each I do give to ten poor widows of the parish of Hampton twenty shilling each as Mrs. Frances Fergusson shall name them and I do give to Mr. Oswood Hanbury and Mr. Samuel Athawes who have given me leave to appoint them my EXECUTORS fifty pounds each Lastly I do give and bequeath all the rest and residue of my estate of what kind or nature soever and whatsoever sum or sums of money I am intitled to or have any right to dispose of by will or other wise unto my dear friend Mrs. Franciss Fergusson and I do hereby constitute and appoint Mr. Osgood Hanbury and Mr. Samuel Athawes EXECUTORS to this my will and I do declare these presents all of my own handwriting to be my last will IN WITNESS whereof I have hereto set my name & seal this twelf day of August 1773. REB: GOOCH (L. S) Signed sealed & delivered in the presence of us.

I do allso give to Miss Mary Athawes one hundred pound Consolidated Bank Stock REB: GOOCH.

Administration (With Will and Codicil) granted
25th February 1775.
Administration (with Will and Codicil) granted
1st September 1810.
Fos 10.
J H G.
52 Alexander.

WILL OF SIR ROBERT PEAKE.

Will of Sir Robert Peake, Knight, citizen and Goldsmith of London, dated 15 May, 1666, proved at London 26 July, 1667. Among other legacies are legacies to "my cousin and sometime servant" George Lyddall, of Virginia, gentleman, £300; to "my sometime servant" Michael Tucker in Virginia, husbandman £10; to my friend Dr. James Hide, of Oxford, and his wife, Mar-

garet, £50, and to their son Robert Hide my godson £50. (Published in Waters' *Gleanings*, in New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Volume 37.)

NOTE.

This will is interesting, because it shows very aptly how indefinite was the meaning of the word servant, which is now suggestive almost altogether of menial relations. In colonial times it designated anybody employed by another. George Lyddall was "a gentleman"—a near relation and yet "sometime servant" of Sir Robert Peake. The will is valuable also for identifying three settlers in Virginia—George Lyddall, who was commander of the Fort on Mattaponi River, and died in New Kent County, January 29, 1705-'06; Michael Tucker, of New Kent who died there in March, 1726-1727, and Robert Hide, who was doubtless the lawyer of the same name, that lived in York County, and died there in 1718.

George Lyddall was the fifth son of Thomas Lyddall and younger brother of Sir Thomas Lyddall, who married Bridget Woodward, daughter of George Woodward and Elizabeth Honiwood. He patented lands in New Kent County in 1654, and in 1679 was commander of the Fort on Mattaponi River. It is not known to the writer how Sir Robert Peake was related to him. The will of Elizabeth Woodward (See Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison*) shows that Sir Thomas Lyddall, brother of George Lyddall had a son Thomas, who may have been the Thomas Lyddall mentioned as a headright to Captain Edmund Bacon, of New Kent County, Virginia. (QUARTERLY, X., 268.)

The mother of Elizabeth Honiwood, who married George Woodward, was the celebrated Mrs. Honiwood famous for her charities. One of her grandsons was Sir Robert Honiwood, a member of Cromwell's Council of State, who was father of Sir Philip Honiwood, a Royalist, who came to Virginia in 1649, and patented land, but returned to England, and died in 1682 at Charing, County Kent, England, leaving an only daughter Frances, who married George Sayers. (QUARTERLY, III., 64.)

He sold his land in Virginia to William Bassett, who in his will calls Nathaniel Bacon "brother."

Now Nathaniel Bacon was the son of a Royalist minister, Rev. James Bacon of Friston Hall, County Suffolk, by Martha, a sister of Bridget Woodward, who married Sir Thomas Lyddall. He came to Virginia about 1651, and rose to be President of the Council. His grandfather, Sir James Bacon, was first cousin of Lord Francis Bacon, and he was a cousin once removed of Nathaniel Bacon, the Rebel, and a cousin too of Capt. Edmund Bacon, of New Kent County, (QUARTERLY, X., 268), among whose descendants appear the names of Lyddall and the Bacon family names of Edmund and Nathaniel.

Nathaniel Bacon, Sr., settled first in Isle of Wight County and his first wife was a widow, Anne Smith, who had two children: Anne Smith, who married in 1684, Major George Fawdon, of Isle of Wight County, and William Smith. The marriage contract of Major Fawdon and Anne Smith is witnessed by Thomas Woodward, who was assay master of the mint to Charles I. (QUARTERLY, VII., 223.) He was doubtless a relative, probably, a son of John Woodward—a half-brother of Nathaniel Bacon's mother, Martha Woodward. Col. Bacon married 2dly. Elizabeth Kingsmill, daughter of Richard Kingsmill, an early settler. Her tombstone is still extant bearing the arms of Kingsmill and Tayloe, her first husband being Col. William Tayloe, of the Council. While Col. Bacon left no descendants in Virginia his niece, Abigail Smith, who came to Virginia, did. She was daughter of Anthony Smith, of Colchester, England, and married Major Lewis Burwell of Carter's Creek, Gloucester County, Virginia, grandson of Edward Burwell, of Harlington, County Bedford, England.

The Virginia settlers came over in families or groups of connections. Thus William Bassett, founder of the distinguished family of that name calls Col. Nathaniel Bacon "brother," and George Lyddall was one of his executors. He saw Sir Philip Honiwood at White Hall in London and purchased lands belonging to Honiwood in Virginia. His wife was Bridget Cary, daughter of Miles Cary, of Bristol, and afterwards of Virginia,

of the same family as Robert Cary, Lord Hunsdon. In his will Bassett mentions his nephew, Joseph Foster, and this nephew settled in New Kent County, became captain, colonel, &c., and his descendants were leading citizens. And Bassett's sister, Mary Scott, was probably mother of Col. John Scott, of the same county. Thus there were ties of relationships between the Lyddalls, Bacons, Bassetts, Carys, Honiwoods, Fosters, Woodwards, &c.

WHO WAS ELIZABETH WASHINGTON?

Compiled by MRS. JAMES H. FRENCH, Fort Worth, Texas.

A record of the Washington and Lanier families from 1183 was made up principally from the records of George P. Custis, of Arlington, adopted son of General George Washington. Through this record an error has existed for years, in many sections throughout the South, and is herewith corrected by copies of wills and numerous other authorities cited. His record states that John Washington, son of Lawrence and Mildred Warner Washington, married Catherine Whiting, of Gloucester County Virginia, and that their daughter, *Elizabeth* married Thomas Lanier and they had Richard, Elizabeth, and Sampson. Now the reading of a genealogy compiled by George Washington, himself, will show that Elizabeth, daughter of John Washington and Catherine Whiting never married. Her tombstone also speaks as follows: (See WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol., II., No. 4, page 226, April, 1894.) "She was a maiden, virtuous without reservedness, wise without affectation, beautiful without knowing it. She left this life on the 5th day of February, in the year mdccxxxvi., in the 20th year of her age."

We will show now who this Elizabeth Washington was who married Thomas Lanier. In the chancel of the Church of St. Nicholas, Islip, there is a monument of round stone, supported by two small Tuscan pillars, and on a tablet between the pillars is this inscription:

"Here lieth the body of Dame Mary, wife unto Sir John Washington, Knight, daughter of Phillipe Curtis, Gente., who has issue by her said husband, 3 sons; Mordaunt, John and Phillipe. Deceased 1st of January, 1624."

There is an old manor house in the village, which for generations has been known as the Washington House, where it is very probable that the above lady lived.

Sir John Washington, Knight, was a son of the second Lawrence Washington, of Brington. He had a brother, also named Lawrence, who took holy orders and was rector of Purleigh, Essex. It is from this Lawrence Washington that George Washington, first President of the United States was descended.

The rector of Islip in 1910 wrote to J. E. Washington, member of Congress from Tennessee from 1897 to 1907, asking him if he knew of this monument in the above church. He replied, saying, "that he had good reason to believe that Dame Mary's son, John Washington, was the first of his ancestors in Virginia." Mr. Washington has a beautiful home thirty miles from Nashville, Tenn., which he calls "Wessington" (original name of the family). In a letter dated June, 1911, he says: "Sons Phillipe and Mordaunt, sons of Sir John and Dame Mary, died without issue. Their son, John Washington, was in the Barbadoes between *1650* and *1658*."

In July of the same year, 1911, Joseph E. Washington visited Islip, and the rector placed before him the idea of some memorial in the church to the memory of his ancestor.

In a genealogical pamphlet published on the Washingtons, Lieut.-Col. John Washington, of Westmoreland County, Va., ancestor of John Washington, referred to this John as "my cousin John in the Barbadoes." This John from the Barbadoes was married in *1658*, in Surry County, Va., to the widow Mary Flood, who had been the widow of Richard Blount. After Mr. Washington's death, she married Mr. Ford.

John Washington and Mary Flood had an only child, *Richard*, whose will is dated in Surry County, Virginia, Nov. 9, *1724*, probated May 19, 1725 in Southwark Parish. He gives property to sons George, Richard, John, William, Thomas, James, and

Arthur Washington, and Daughters Anne; Elizabeth Washington Lanier; son-in-law Sampson Lanier daughters Pricilla, Faith Parker, Mary Hart and beloved wife Elizabeth Washington; to four grandsons Arthur, Sampson, Richard and Lemuel.

The wife of the testator, *Richard Washington,* was Elizabeth Jordan (daughter of Arthur Jordan, who died in 1698). Elizabeth's will was dated May 21, *1755,* in Surry County, Va. She gives property to George, Richard, John, Thomas (died in 1749), William, James and Arthur; daughters Elizabeth Lanier, Pricilla Lanier, Faitha Parker, Mary Hart and daughter Anne. *Elizabeth* was the wife of *Sampson Lanier.*

Sampson Lanier, of Brunswick County, Va., made his will January 8th, *1742,* probated May 5, 1745, which gives property to sons Thomas Lanier, sons Sampson and Richard; daughter Elizabeth Burch, son *Lemuel Lanier,* son James, and gives property to wife (no name given). From Sampson Lanier descended Sidney Lanier, the poet. Lemuel, son of Sampson and Elizabeth Washington, made his will in *1817,* probated same year in Rutherford County, Tenn.; gives property to beloved wife Lucy, to daughters *Martha Fagan,* Elizabeth Floyd, grandsons Robert Lanier Fagan, Samuel S. Kelly, and Abner Kelly; *Lemuel Lanier* is mentioned in Albemarle Parish register, in *1743.* John S. Fagan, who married Martha Lanier, daughter of Lemuel, served three years in the War of the Revolution and his name is on a monument erected at "Kings Mountain" and another erected in the courthouse yard in Nashville, Tenn., by the Daughters of the American Revolution. Their son, Robert Lanier Fagan, served in the War of 1812, and was wounded Dec. 23, 1814. Robert Lanier Fagan, the grandfather of Mrs. H. H. Neill, widow of the highly esteemed and lamented Chief Justice Neill of San Antonio, Texas.

Authorities: *Richmond Times-Dispatch,* WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, Vol. IV., page 35; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* Vol. XLIV., page 307.

THE JEFFERSON FAMILY OF PITTSYLVANIA COUNTY.

Communicated by MRS. N. E. CLEMENT, Chatham, Va.

In number 3 of Vol. XXII., in an account of the Allen family, mention is made of the marriage of Elizabeth Allen to Field Jefferson, mother of Col. Peter Jefferson, of Albemarle. Field Jefferson's will, dated 1762, is filed at Mecklenburg Courthouse, and in it he names four sons, viz.: Thomas, Peter Field, George and John.

George Jefferson patented large bodies of land in Pittsylvania County, a part of which he later sold to his brother Peter Feld.

In the first lists of tithables taken in Pittsylvania County we find,

"List of Tithables taken by George Jefferson in Pittsylvania County, Camden Parish, Year 1767."

In list occurs following items:

"George Jefferson (Mecklenburg)

John Davis, Overseer, and negroes (towit),	Tithes	Land Acres.
Sam, Chance, Pompey, Phillis, Pal and Sary	7	8000

In May, 1774, George Jefferson, of Lunenburg, sells to Peter Field Jefferson, of Mecklenburg, for £120, 409 acres on Turkey Cock Creek, Pittsylvania Co.

For £60, 321 acres on Sailor's Creek, Pittsylvania co.

For £500, 1005 acres on Turkey Cock Creek, Pittsylvania.

Again in 1776, he sells him 140 acres in Pittsylvania. Peter Field Jefferson must have soon after this removed to Pittsylvania County to live, for in 1779 we find him selling 380 acres for £350 to Elisha Walker, and in the deed giving his place of residence as Pittsylvania County. There is no will of Peter Field Jefferson recorded in Pittsylvania, but there is one of his wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Jefferson, dated 1828. In it she mentions

following children: Sons Field Jefferson, John Jefferson, Samuel A. Jefferson, Alexander Jefferson, Archer Jefferson, dec'd, and Thomas Jefferson, dec'd; daughters Patsy Brewer and Judith Jefferson. From the marriage Register we find that on Feb. 27, 1806, Thomas Jefferson married Elizabeth Ball. Feb. 20, 1808, Alexander Jefferson married Elizabeth Smith. Alexander Jefferson's will is dated 1837 and probated 1838.

A grandson of Alexander Jefferson, Col. David Alexander Jefferson, of Chatham, Virginia, is a prominent member of his family to-day.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY AND SOME OF ITS FAMILIES.

At the arrival of the first colonists at Jamestown in 1607 there was a tribe of Indians living on the south side of Potomac River at the entrace, called Wiccocomicos, having 130 fighting men. These Indians were small in statue, and quite a contrast to the giant Susquehannas, who occupied the country at the head of Chesapeake Bay. Adjoining the Wiccocomicos was a small tribe of thirty fighting men called Chickacoans. In 1634, when Leonard Calvert came with his settlers to St. Mary's, the Yeocomico tribe, who inhabited on the north side of the Potomac, being much harassed by the Susquehannas, sold Calvert's settlers their lands and moved across the river and settled in the district called after them Yeocomico, in what is now Westmoreland County, Va.

During the difficulties which ensued in Maryland between Calvert and William Claiborne, who had settled Kent Island, and regarded the charter of Maryland as a spoliation of the territory of Virginia and a usurpation of his rights, Chicacoan became a refuge and a rallying point for Protestants disaffected to the government of Lord Baltimore, who was a Catholic. A settlement grew up within the jurisdiction of Virginia, but separated by many miles of unbroken forest from the settlements on the Jamestown peninsula.

For sometime these fugitives from Maryland were not noticed by the law givers at Jamestown, and were not taxed in the levies, but a step was made in this direction when in February, 1645, the Chickacoan district having been erected by the governor and council into a county called Northumberland, was required like the other counties to contribute to the expenses of the war then being carried on with the Indians, and in November, 1645, Northumberland was represented for the first time in the House of Burgesses by a prominent merchant named John Mottrom, who not long before had removed from York to this distant settlement on the Potomac.

Probably the turmoils of Maryland, for which the Chickacoan settlement furnished a plotting place, were too engaging for any other thoughts and, despite the commands of Jamestown, Northumberland failed to contribute any taxes, and the county had no representative in the Assembly of October, 1646.

This negligence did not pass unnoticed, and the last act of the session at this time after declaring that " the inhabitants of Chickawane, alias Northumberland, have not hitherto contributed towards the charges of the war," assessed the county at the rate of 78 pounds of tobacco for every person, 15¾ pds. of tobacco for every 100 acres of land and 15¾ pds. of tobacco for every cow above three years of age, and threatened that "in case the said inhabitants shall refuse or deny payment thereof the next Assembly shall take speedy course to call them off the said plantation."

Even after this the authority of Assembly failed to command respect, for though the county was represented the following Assembly in November, 1647, by Mr. William Presley, the first act of the next Assembly of October, 1648, took the case of Northumberland again in hand, and, while extending to it the right of representation and the promise of furnishing the people patents for their lands, authorized and directed Capt. Francis Poythress, who commanded the militia north of the York to collect not only the taxes ordered by the then Assembly but all taxes in arrears, and in case of refusal to distrain for them.

This decisive measure seems to have ended the trouble, and Northumberland was represented in the next Assembly (October, 1649) by Capt. Francis Poythress and John Trussell, and continuously afterwards. In 1653 the upper parts of Northumberland from Machodoc river to the falls of Potomac, where the Necostan Indians had their village, was made into Westmoreland County.

PRESLEY FAMILY.

1. WILLIAM[1] PRESLEY, who appeared as the representative for Northumberland Co. in 1647, was afterwards a representative in 1651. He was one of the justices or commissioners of the court, and his will dated Aug. 15, 1650, was proved Jan. 20, 1656. He had issue named in his will. 2 William, 3 *Peter*, under age in 1650.

2. WILLIAM[2] PRESLEY, (*William*[1]) was a justice of Northumberland County and a burgess during the long Assembly 1662-1676, and afterwards till his death about 1685. He is remembered for his rather quaint sayings during Bacon's Rebellion. One of the grievances leading to those disturbances was Berkeley's continuing the same Assembly for fourteen years, without an election (1662-1676). At last yielding to the public complaints, he called a new Assembly. At its meeting in June, 1676, some one moved to invite the governor to send two of the council to sit with the committee on Indian affairs. This was objected to, and in reply a member urged that this was the usual method of procedure. Whereupon "the old Assembly-man," Mr. Presley, arose, and in "a blundering manner" said "Tis true it had been customary, but if we have any bad customs amongst us, we are come here to mend them," which set the House to laughing. Presley considered the custom a bad one, as it was tantamount to having spies present in the committee.

After Bacon's death, Sir William Berkeley hung so many of his followers that the Assembly which met in February, 1677, begged him to desist, and Mr. Presley on his coming back home to Northumberland remarked to his colleague, Thomas Matthew, of Cherry Point, who wrote for Lord Oxford an interesting ac-

count of Bacon's Rebellion, that "he believed the governor would have hanged half the country if we had let him alone."

2. WILLIAM[2] PRESLEY died about 1685, and left issue: 4 William, named in the will of William Presley his father, but who did not survive his father; 5 *Peter,* who on May 20, 1685, is mentioned as "heir to his father, Mr. William Presley, dec'd."

5. PETER[3] PRESLEY (*William,*[2] *William*[1]) was one of the justices in Northumberland in 1685, and appears in the records as "Peter Presley, Jr.," to distinguish him from his uncle Peter. He was captain in 1692 and a burgess at the Assembly, which met in April of that year. He probably left female descendants as the name Presley was used in a number of families of the Northern Neck, Cox, Carr, &c., which indicates intermarriages.

3. PETER[2] PRESLEY (*William*[1]) was a justice of the peace in Northumberland Co. from 1660, and burgess for the county in 1677, 1684, and perhaps other years. He died in 1693, but as his will cannot be found on record we only know of two of his issue. 7 Jane, who married (1) Richard Rogers, (2) Christopher Neale, and 8 *Peter,* who was a minor at the time of his father's death. Thus a commission of administration was granted on the estate of Peter Presley, dec'd 19 April, 1693, to Mr. Peter Presley (afterwards Col. Peter Presley) and Thomas Hobson as overseers of his will, in behalf of his infant son Peter. Peter was still under age in 1699 (QUARTERLY, XXII., 211.)

8. PETER[3] PRESLEY (*Peter,*[2] *William*[1]) was sheriff of Northumberland and colonel of militia in 1712, and burgess in the Assemblies from 1710 to 1749. He married Winifred Griffin, daughter of Col. Leroy Griffin (born in 1646), and had issue: 6 Winifred, only child and heiress, who married Anthony Thornton. Col. Presley was murdered by his servants, and his will dated Aug. 12, 1748, was proved Sept. 10, 1750. With him the male line of the Presley family in Virginia appears to have become extinct. Col. Peter Presley gave nearly all of his extensive estates in Virginia and elsewhere to his grandson Presley Thornton, who was born in 1722, resided at "Northumberland House," and was a member of the council from 1760 till his death December 8, 1769. For his descendants see QUARTERLY, IV., 176.

HOBSON FAMILY.

The statement made in QUARTERLY, XXI., 139, needs revision. THOMAS[1] HOBSON, who was resident in 1624 in Charles City Corporation, in the employment of Mr. William Whitaker, who treated him as "his son and child," was not the same as THOMAS[2] HOBSON, clerk of Lancaster Co., but he may have been his father. The latter, according to his deposition in 1671 stated his age at 35 years, which would make him born in 1636. Henry Watts gave legacies to his "sons-in-law" (the old term for "stepsons") Thomas, John and Francis Webb, so it might seem that Thomas Hobson married a sister of these Webbs. Thomas Hobson was clerk of Northumberland Co. as early as 1664, and continued to hold the office till his death, which occurred probably in 1682, since in 1711 his son Thomas, then clerk, stating his age as forty-five, gave evidence from his father's book of clerk fees from 1675 to 1682. He had issue (1) *Thomas,*[3] (2) Josiana, (3) Elizabeth. The two last are named in the will of Henry Watts.

Of these THOMAS[3] HOBSON was born in 1666 and succeeded his father as clerk, continuing in that office till 1716. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in the Assembly of 1700-1702. He married Sarah ———, and had issue, the following children named in the parish records and the county books: (1) *Thomas,*[4] born August 30, 1694; (2) Sarah; (3) *William,*[4] born April 28, 1700; (4) John, born March 4, 1701; (5) Eliza; (6) Lettisina; (7) Clerk (a daughter probably named such in honor of the clerkship of the county, which had been held in the family for more than fifty years). Of these children, THOMAS[4] died in 1726 and left his property to his brother William and sisters. William married in 1723 Judith Fleet, daughter of Henry Fleet, who was grandson of Capt. Henry Fleet, famous as an Indian trader in early Maryland and Virginia. WILLIAM[4] HOBSON had issue: (1) Sarah, born May 29, 1775; (2) Judith, 1727; (3) John, born April 13, 1730; (4) Mary Ann; (5) Betty.

Probably Adcock Hobson was another son of William Hobson. He married July 30, 1741, Joanna Lawson, daughter of John and Mary Lawson, of Richmond Co., and had issue. He moved to Cumberland County and was the ancester of the Hobsons in that region. See Miller, *Genealogy of the Carter Family*, p. 135.

SCHREVER FAMILY.

1. BARTHOLOMEW[1] SCHREVER (Schriver) married 1st Mary, daughter of Paschall Dennis, (son of John Dennis). Barbara, Paschall Dennis' widow, married 2dly ——— Salisbury, and 3dly Thomas Fearn, by which last husband she had a daughter Mary, who died without issue. (Northumberland Co. Records.) By this marriage Schrever had son 2 Dennis who probably died early. He married 2dly Mary, who had been previously the widow of Thomas Heath, and was the executrix of Capt. William Lee, who died about 1696. By this marriage he had issue 3 *Bartholomew Schrever, Jun.*, born probably about 1698.

March 20, 1694-5, Capt. William Lee brought a suit.

October 4, 1695, he is said to have made a note and was therefore living.

Sept. 16, 1696, upon petition of Bartholomew Schrever and Mary, his wife, executrix of Capt. William Lee, dec'd, the estate of Capt. William Lee is ordered by the court to be appraised.

Nov. 20, 1701, Bartholomew Schrever and Mary, his wife, late Mary Heath executrix of Capt. William Lee, dec'd.

Bartholomew Schrever, Sr., died in 1720. See Lee, *Lee of Virginia*, p. 73.)

2. BARTHOLOMEW[2] SCHREVER (*Bartholomew*[1]) born about 1698, married Sarah Hull, daughter of Richard Hull and ——— Gaskins. (b. Dec. 25, 1706.) He had issue 4 Elizabeth[3] Schrever, who died in 1738, leaving her property to her Gaskins relations. He died in 1727.

Bishop Meade has mentioned a tankard, "The gift of Bartholomew Schriver, who died in 1720, and of Bartholomew, his son, who died in 1727, for the use of the parish of Great Wycomico,

in the county of Northumberland, 1728." (*Old Churches, Families,* &c., II., 134.)

The will of Bartholomew Schrever (dated the 21st of March, 1720), mentioned his wife Mary and son Bartholomew; left "5£ to Wicomico Church to be used towards buying Communion plate"; also 10£ to buy "tenn" mourning rings; for Mr. Richard Lee, Mr. Charles Lee and wife, Mr. Thomas Waddy and wife, Mr. Thomas Heath and wife, for "sister Bol," and for Sam'l Heath and wife. Residue of his estate to his son Bartholomew.

Bartholomew Schrever, Jr. (will dated 14 December, 1727; probated April, 1728), gave 25£ to Mary Heath, daughter to his brother Sam'l Heath, to be paid when 16, or at marriage, whichever should first happen; to Elizabeth, daughter of his dec'd brother, Thomas Heath, also 25£ on same terms; to Wicomico Church, £5 to be added to the £5 already given by his father; 50 acres of land to his brother, Sam'l Heath. Residue of estate to the lawful male issue of his daughter, Elizabeth. In default of such issue, the estate to pass to brother, Sam'l Heath, who was appointed sole executor. (Lee, *Lee of Virginia,* 72-73.)

HULL FAMILY.

1. JOHN[1] HULL obtained a patent in Northumberland Co., Oct. 18, 1650, for 200 acres due for the importation of "John Hull, twice, Sarah, his wife, and Charles Parker." He had numerous other grants in the Northern Neck, one in Rappahannock County in 1662, for 5,000 acres. He had the title of colonel of militia. He married secondly Ann ———, and his will was dated May 19, 1667, to which a codicil was added dated April 16, 1668. He names wife Ann and children: 2 Maryann, 3 Ann, who made a marriage contract with Richard Smith, of Fairfield, Northumberland Co., in July, 1669; 4 Thomas, under 17 in 1667. He died before April 16, 1668, date of codicil; 5 *Richard,*[2] 6 John.

5. RICHARD[2] HULL (*John*[1]), is stated in the records to have made his will Oct. 11, 1693, but the will itself is not on record in any of the books at the county seat, Northumberland C. H. He

died before 1696, when Mr. Peter Presley, Capt. Peter Hack and Mr. Charles Harris are mentioned as executors of Richard Hull, dec'd, during the minority of his son Richard Hull. In 1699, Anne Hull, executrix of John Hull, dec'd, brought suit against Capt. Peter Hack and Mr. Charles Harris, surviving exors. of Mr. Richard Hull, dec'd. He had issue (St. Stephen's Parish Register, QUARTERLY, XVII., p. 244): 7 Sarah, born Dec. 18. 1680, married Henry Brereton, son of Major Thomas Brereton, of Wicomico, Northumberland Co., since "Henry Brereton and Sarah, his wife, one of the daughters of Richard Hull, deceased," brought suit against Richard Hull, executor of Richard Hull, deceased, Nov. 19, 1707, 8 Mary, born Dec. 12, 1682; 9 *Richard*,[3] born April 14, 1685; 10 Rebecca, who married Thomas Suggett.

9. RICHARD[3] HULL (*Richard*,[2] *John*[1]), was born 14 April, 1685, and died before Dec. 18, 1717, when his inventory was reported to the court by his widow Mrs. Hannah Harris. He was twice married. His first wife was a daughter of Thomas Gaskins and Martha Pinkard, his wife, since Thomas Gaskins executes a deed of gift 17 June, 1713, to his "granddaughter Sarah Hull." By this wife he had 11 Sarah, born 25 Nov. 1706, married Bartholomew Schrever, Jr., who had one daughter, Eliza Schrever, who died in 1738. (QUARTERLY, XI., 278.) 12 Richard, born Aug. 4, 1709; 13 William, born 31 Aug., 1713. Richard Hull's second wife was Hannah Kenner (born 31 August, 1695), daughter of Rodham Kenner and Hannah Fox, his wife, whom he married about 1714, since in that year mention is made in the records of "Richard Hull and Hannah, his wife, one of the daughters of Rodham Kenner." (QUARTERLY, XVII., 63, where 1704 is printed incorrectly for 1714.) By this marriage he had 14 *Richard*, born April 13, 1717, the half brother of the same name having probably died, though in these days the same name was often given to two brothers.

After Richard Hulls' death his widow married 2dly. John Harris; he died in 1718, naming in his will wife Hannah. She then married Thomas Crallé. In 1719, Thomas and Hannah Crallé were administrators of Richard Hull, dec'd, and in 1720

Mrs. Hannah Crallé, "formerly Hannah Hull," reported to the Court the estate of "Richard Hull, son of Richard Hull, deceased." Thomas Crallé died in 1726, naming in his will his wife Hannah. After his death Hannah married his brother John Crallé. (See also Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies.*)

14. RICHARD[4] HULL (*Richard,*[3] *Richard,*[2] *John*[1]), born April 13, 1717, married Elizabeth Gaskins, daughter of Thomas Gaskins and Mary his wife, and granddaughter of Thomas Gaskins and Martha Pinkard his wife. In 1738-1739 he received his share of Elizabeth Schrever's estate and his wife's part of her father's estate. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1762 to 1765, and his will was proved Feb. 10, 1777. He had issue: 15 Anne, born Jan. 7, 1739-1740; 16 Richard, born Dec. 14, 1741, but not named in will; 17 Elizabeth, born May 1, 1745, married Charles Bell; 18 Thomas, twin to Elizabeth, but not named in will; 19 Sarah, born Sept. 27, 1747, married Charles Lee of "Cobbs Hall," Northumberland Co.; 20 Hannah, born Dec. 26, 1749, married her first cousin, Thomas Gaskins son of her uncle Col. Thomas Gaskins and Sarah Eustace, his wife; 21 John, born Sept. 21, 1752, who married his first cousin Sarah Gaskins, and was a major of the Northumberland Co. militia in the War of the Revolution; 22 Martha and 23 Mary twins, born Nov. 10, 1754; 24 Edwin, born Sept. 2, 1760; 25 Molly, born Dec. 25, 1761.

A Captain Peter Hull was a burgess for Isle of Wight Co. in 1645, and a Peter Hull was a captain the Augusta militia, during the American Revolution. Augustine Hull was commissioned in 1661 justice of the adjoining courts of Westmoreland Co. He it was doubtless, who married Anne, daughter of Thomas Sturman, and widow of Thomas Yowell. In QUARTERLY, IV., 41, she is said to have married *John* Hull, which must be a mistake.

MR. ROBERT JONES, OF FLEET'S BAY, NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

By MRS. O. A. KEACH, Wichita, Kansas.

These notes of prominent early Northumberland Co. families are assembled because of their value to genealogical students. Many interesting probabilities offer themselvs, and perhaps the discovery of private records may supplement what the county records fail to make clear. Every suggestion not supported by positive proof has been given very careful study from all sources of circumstantial evidence open to the writer.

There were four prominent families of Joneses in Northumberland Co. My first record is of Thos. Jones, mentioned Sept. 20, 1652, as a headright of Mr. Richard Turney.

Among the patents issued by the Royal Gov^{t} was one to a Thos. Jones Aug. 6, 1655, for 400 a. of land on the n. side of the James river, and an abstract from the will of Wm. Thomas Jan. 2, 1656 (Va. Hist. Mag.) recites that a legacy was left "To Thos. Jones here in Va., also to Sarah Jones, late wife of Richard Jones." These references to Thos. Jones are mentioned merely as interesting possibilities for his future historian. The Northumberland Co. Thos. Jones died before May 16, 1694, as his will was probated at that time by Mr. Edward Fielding, one of the executors, who afterwards evidently married his "relict," Hannah Jones. Further notes of Thos. Jones and his descendants will be given in a later article.

The Lancaster Co. Court on Oct. 6, 1652, granted a certificate of land to Mr. David Fox for the transportation of six persons. Among them was Hugh Jones. At about the same date Mr. Lawrence Dameron, of Wicomico Par., North'd Co., transported Jeane Jones. In the Order Book, 1678-98, is a record of Jeane Jones, relict of Hugh Jones. St. Stephen's Parish Register records the birth of five children to Hugh Jones, John, b. April 13, 1662; Roger, b. Feb. 14, 1671; Elinor, b. Aug. 12, 1674; Mary, b. Aug. 3, 1676; Eliz., b. Feb. 15, 167—.

The many references in the Order Books at Heathsville, would make it appear that Robert, Hugh, and Thomas Jones were brothers. (And it is interesting to note that Heathsville, the county seat of Northumberland Co., derives its name from John Heath, a great-great grandson of Robert Jones.)

Robert and Thomas Jones were both prominent in the early life of the colony, and left numerous descendants. Closely related to the older Joneses were Hewes, Cossens, Jaunceys, Lamberts, Claughtons, Fieldings, Haynes and Ironmongers.

My first mention of Robert Jones in North'd Co. records is in July, 1660. His business seemed to demand frequent absences from home and his wife Martha transacted his affairs with despatch and ability. In fact, Martha Jones shows in the records as an example of the strong, competent gentlewoman, who bore heroic share in the successful shaping of colonial life. The writer has not sufficient data to attempt a conjecture of her origin, but two records containing the name of Martha Jones are herewith introduced as a matter of interest. In the *Va. Historical Mag.*, July, 1905, p. 53, is given an abstract of the will of Daniel Lluellen, of Chelmsford, Essex planter, dated Feb. 6. 1663, in which his dau. Martha Jones is given 2 servants. His wife Anne, and dau. Mary Deerington, widow, are also mentioned. *James Jauncey* is named an executor, and this gives some significance to the will as future records will make evident.

It will be remembered by those familiar with Hayden's *Genealogies,* that Martha and Mary Jones, daus. of Hannah Ball, are mentioned among the headrights of Col. Wm. Ball, when he is granted certificate for land April 17, 1667. In the North'd Co. Court Mch. 19, 1672, an order was made for Mr. Robert Jones to pay over to Col. Wm. Ball 1524 pounds of tobacco, and after the death of Robert Jones Col. Wm. Ball got judgment against his estate for that amount.

The will of Daniel Lluellen was dated 1663 with *James Jauncey* as an executor. In Order Book 1666 to 78 North'd Co. Mrs. Martha Jones brought suit against *Mr. Wm. Jauncey.* In this same Order Book Mr. Wm. Jauncey is set down as the

brother-in-law of Mr. John Cossens, and *Mary* Cossens was witness to the will of Daniel Holland.

Two or three items from these early books, bearing on the later history of the family, will be mentioned here. On page 21, O. B. 1666-72, is recorded a deed of gift from Martha Jones to Robert Atkins, son of John Atkins and on p. 33 of this same book, Robert Jones is designated bro-in-law of Wm. Ironmonger.

Another note for future reference is that the will of Robert Francis devises a legacy to Mary Jones and Susan, wife of ——— Hughes. This name was variously spelled in the court records—Hughes, Hewes, and Hues.

Susan Hughes was probably the wife of Jonathan Hughes.

One of Mr. Lothrop Withington's "Gleanings," in a recent WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY doubtless refers to Robert Jones of Fleet's Bay, though he may not have lived in Northumberland at this time.

"10th May, 1656, Robert Jones, Englishman, factor in Va. landed at Dover the 4th of the present month, out of the Wm. & John, . . . come to London on ye 9th and lodgeth at ye house of Evan Prichards at ye red Lyon . . . and saith yt haveing brought a quantitie of Tobacco over with him his business is to make sale of the same and to employ himself in his affairs relating to Va."

Prichard is a well known name both in Lancaster and Northumberland Co. and will later be mentioned in connection with the second generation of Jones.

In Dec., 1662, Robert Jones made a deed to John Williams, planter, for 500 acres of land on the S. side of the Potomac river . . . near Machoatique Creeke, which had been assigned to him the last day of July, 1660. The release of dower rights was authorized by Martha Jones, wife of Robert, through her atty, Mr. Thos. Hobson.

The next record is of considerable historical value, as an original deed from the "Wickocomico Indians."

Whereas it was ordered the sixt day of Aug. last past by the Commissioners appoynted for the Indian affairs That Robert Jones by the consent of the Wickocomico Indians should enjoy

the necke of Land where here dwelleth, extending up alonge the northernmost branche to the glade, in consideracons of 12 mochcoats to bee paid at the arrivall of the second shipp, now these presents witness that we the greate men of Wickocomico Indian Towne doe acknowledge to have received the sd consideracons in the presence of Col. John Carter and therefore doe hereby bargain and sell the sd land with all its apportunances to the sd Robt Jones, his heyres and assignes forever And alsoe doe hereby authorise Mr. Thos. Hobson in our names and as our attorney to acknowledge this in court

Witness our hands this 17^{nth} of Nov. 1662

Witness.	John Carter	Orasonay X
	Geo Seaborne	Chistecuttewaws X
	John Carter	Tatemenony X

In the same year 1662 Richard Fielding, of Bristol, merchant gave "Robert Jones of Great Wiconico" power of atty to transact business for him in Va.

There are numerous references to Mr. Robert Jones in the county books, but on account of limited space we must omit all except those most important.

In 1669, Oct. 5, Mr. Robert Jones added 200 acres to his holdings by reason of four headrights, among them " a Dutchman taken from him by the Dutch Fleet."

On May 20, 1670, Mr. Robert Jones, Gent., was sworn high-sheriff with Mr. Wm. Carney, sub. sheriff. A little later he was empowered to pay Capt. Thos. Brereton . . . for work done on the new court house.

The sheriff evidently gave some hours to relaxation from his duties, for in Nov. he and Mr. Sam'l Bayley had a "difference" in relation "to the ground the Horses were to run the race over for 2000 pds. of tobacco."

Mch. 28, 1671, Mr. Robert Jones brough suit against Capt. Jno. Lee for a *Stone horse.*

On June 19th Mr. Robert Jones was appointed to take the "list of tythables" for the lower part of the Co. and on Oct. 16th he was sworn a Justice of the Co. which office he filled for several years.

May 21, 1673, Mr. Robert Jones and Mr. Francis Lee were appointed to audit the accounts between Lt.-Col. John Carter and Thos. Griffin, miller.

On Feb. 3, 1674, Probate was granted Lt. Col. John Carter executor of the will of Mr. Jno. Cossens. An inventory of Mr. Cossen's estate was presented by Col. Carter and the Court empowered Mr. Robt. Jones to take the oath of sd. Carter concerning same.

Mr. John Owens presented a bill against Mr. Cossens' estate for preaching the funeral sermon. The next year Mr. Robert Jones was appointed administrator of the estate of the Rev. John Owen, dec'd.

Nov. 7, 1675, Mr. Jno. Gaylard having in Court used offensive language to Mr. Robert Jones, one of the members of the Court, gave a bond for good behavior. In Dec. Mr. Jones was appointed administrator of the estate of Mr. Thos. Lambert, with Thos. Winter sec. Thomas Lambert was also related to the family in some way.

Mr. Robert Jones died in 1676. His will was probated Mch. 1st, and Mrs. Martha Jones exc'rx was granted a commission of administration on the estate of her dec'd husband. Her securities were Col. St. Leger Codd and Mr. Jno Harris. The appraisers appointed at her request were Col. St. Leger Codd, Mr. John Haynie, Maj. Thos. Brereton and Mr. Edward Porteus.

On July 4, 1676, Mr. Wm. Ball presented an account against the estate for bill Dated Dec. 29, 1675. Mr. Francis and Hancock Lee also presented accounts and Mrs. Martha Jones was awarded an attachment against the estate of Corderoy Ironmonger.

July 19, 1677, she brought suit against Mr. *Wm. Jauncey* for 1043 pounds of tobacco and that same year was exec'rx of the will of Robert Hughes.

On Nov. 22, 1677, Mr. Wm. Jones, the eldest son of Robt. Jones made oath that Chas. Morgan was indebted to Mrs. Martha Jones.

A month later Dec. 20, 1677, the will of Mrs. Martha Jones was proved by Mrs. Elizabeth Haynes or Haines and by a note from Mr. Thos. Haines, of Lancaster Co. Elizabeth

Haines was probably the eldest dau. of Robert and Martha Jones.

In April, 1678, the court appointed Wm. Jones administrator of the estate as follows: "Whereas Mrs. Martha Jones administratrix of Mr. Robert Jones lately dec'd left an estate with many children and by reason of the minority of most of the sd children the Court orders that Mr. Wm. Jones the eldest son take the said estate in his hands and manage same for the benefit of his brothers and sisters and give an account thereof when thereto required."

From the various evidences it would seem that the first generation of Jones in Northumberland Co. were I. Robert, II. Hugh, III. Thomas, IV. wife of Wm. Ironmonger, V. wife of John Atkins, VI. wife of Thos. Lambert, VII. Susan Hewes, wife of Jonathan Hewes.

Mrs. Martha Jones and Mary Cossens, wife of Jno. Cossens may have been sisters. Mr. Jno. Cossens was bro-in-law to Mr. Wm. Jauncey. The will of Mr. Robert Jones was first probated Mch. 1, 1676, and was burned in the fire of 1710. It was quite fully quoted as evidence in a lawsuit in 1709, and finally recorded again by Mr. Richard Lee on Nov. 19, 1718.

The will of Mr. Robert Jones of Fleets Bay, Northumberland Co., Va. Probated first Mch. 1, 1676, burned with other county records in 1710, and again presented for record by Mr. Richard Lee Nov. 19, 1718.

In the name of God Amen . . . the 14th 1675. I Robert Jones —— in Fleets Bay &c. . . First I will and bequeath to my son Wm. Jones all my land from the ——— branch to the plumb tree swamp and below it to the outmost bounds ——— land & to his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I will and bequeth to my ——— Sam'l Jones all my land from the afores'd Beach Branch ——— ditch cast about the glade & the fences thereto belonging which joynes to ——— swamp by the house of my cozen (nephew) Robert Hues (Hewes, Hughes) with all the glade opposite to him and to his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. I will and bequeath to my son Robert Jones all the rest of my land as far as the mill path up the Hills—all the glade that is ditched in, and the old plantation whereon I live, the plantation of my cozen Robert Hues and to his heirs and assigns forever.

Item. Whereas my son Maurice Jones have a competent seat of land given to him by his godfather *Mr. John Cossens,* my will and grant to him is that if any ——— his aforesd brothers shall happen to die before they come to full age or without issue male then that divident of land belonging to his dec'd brother to belong to my son Maurice Jones and to his heirs and assigns forever.

Items. My will and pleasure is that if any of the other sons happen to die before they come of full age or without issue male then that divident of land to be vallewed in tobacco and every child, sons and daughters to have equal shares and the land being equally shared among my sons and the sons paying the daus. their equal share in tobacco.

Item. My will and pleasure is that if my 3 eldest sons shall live until they come of full age and enjoy their land, till my son Maurice Jones comes of age, that then his eldest bros Wm., Samuel, and Robert Jones pay unto their brother Maurice Jones 15000 pounds of good merchantable tobacco convenient for him by equal portions.

Item. I will and bequeath to my cozen Jno Jones 1 young mare and 1 young heifer of 2 years old with their increase forever, with privelege of having good ground & housing sufficient for 2 servants for corn and tobacco at his choice upon any 3 dividents of land bequeathed to my three sons, Wm., Samuel and Robert Jones. I also give him 1 servant boy about 15 or 16 years of age to be paid him within one year after my decease provided it be shipping time and in case of his decease without issue to return to my own children.

Item. As to the land on the other side of the mill path running towards Peewanrs (?) Paplor & downwards the branches of Corotomon my will is that the said land be sold by my executrix towards payment of my debts.

Item. as to my personal estate of what kind so ever I doe hereby will and bequeath to my loving wife Martha Jones & my will is that upon the arrival of each child to their full age or day of marriage by the consent of their mother, my sd wife Martha Jones shall pay to each child in horses, cattle and other *Va. estate* to the vallew of 7000 pounds of tobacco & 3000 pds tobacco in new furniture for a room and other necessarys. Always provided that in case their mother shall be incapacitated exactly to perform it, that then neither of my children shall sue or molest their mother for the same if she continues still in her widowhood, but forbear her till she be better able and upon the arrival of each of my sons to their full age, they to the best of their knowledge & power assist their mother in managing the estate and in case their mother dye, then as they come of age to have equal power with the overseers in managing the estate. Lastly I doe hereby ordain and appoint my sd loving wife Martha Jones executrix of this my last will and testament and my loving friends Mr. Thomas Haynes & Mr. Geo. Flowe—(Flowers) to be overseers of the same.

Robert Jones ye seal

Wit. Benj. Doggitt
' Matthew Burrowes.

Then the children of (1) Mr. Robert Jones and his wife Martha were from will.

2 William, 3 Samuel, 4 Robert, 5 Maurice.

From county record 6 Mary the wife of Mr. Geo. Wale (of Lancaster).

From other evidences it would seem that 7 Elizabeth wife of Mr. Thos. Haynes, 8 Margaret wife of Christopher Garlington 9 Frances wife of Erasmus Withers and 2nd Mr. Jno. Curtis were daughters.

The Carters, Lysters, Lees, Hobsons, Fitzhughs, Coutanceaus were intimately associated with this branch of the Jones family, but the Northumberland Co. records fail to clear up these rela-

tionships. Later records would make it appear that John Jones, "Cozen" of Robert Jones, was a son of Thos. Jones, whose widow Hannah m. Richard Fielding.

Some scattered notes of the Hughes or Hewes family may be of interest. Order Book, 1666 to 78, Mary Jones and Susan wife of ——— Hughes, legatees of Robert Francis decd.

1671 May 30, Thos. Heckman vs. Johnathan Hewes. 1671 Nov. 15, Robt. Hewes adm. of the estate of Robert Francis decd. 1674 Richard Hewes app. appraiser.

1676, May 17, Will of Robert Hughes, John Jones wit. 1677, Mrs. Martha Jones mentioned as executrix of Robert Hughes. April 7, 1677, will of Thos. Hughes proved by Thos. Ashley & Geo. Pickering. Dec. 20, 1683, Geo. Hambleton to have estate of Geo. Hughes minor.

1685, Thos. Hughes being of age petitions for land demised to him by father's will, Mr. John Hughes. Capt. John Haynie one of Judges.

1697, Richard Hewes vs. Raleigh Travers.

1703, Sept. 16, Richard Hewes judgment vs. Wm. Jones. This was Capt Richard Hewes, who m. Mary Ball, grandmother of Geo. Washington.

1718, Aug. 22, Mrs. Mary Hewes, widow of Capt Richard vs. Richard Jones, & also 1719, June 17, Mrs. Mary Hewes vs. Richard Jones.

In his will Capt. Richard Hewes provided generously for his stepchildren.

In a short time after becoming administrator of his father's estate, that is, Aug. 21, 1678, Mr. Wm. Jones paid to his sister Mary, wife of Mr. Geo. Wale, a Justice of Lancaster Co., her part of the estate of Robert Jones.

On Oct. 17, Thos. Hobson sued Wm. Jones for 5813 pounds of tobacco, and as he instituted various suits against the estate for several years, it raises the query if he did not also marry one of the daus. of Robert Jones.

On Aug. 19, 1680, Mr. Wm. Jones was appointed constable of the lower part of the county sometimes called Lee's Parish. This was his initiative into "official life."

June 15, 1681, the nuncupative will of Mr. Erasmus Withers was presented by his widow Frances, to which Wm. Jones was a witness. Frances Withers was related to him in some way as after events proved. In North'd Co. two or three relatives were usually included among the appraisers of an estate by the petition of the widow. On the list for the appraisement of the Withers estate were Mr. John Harris, Mr. Jno. Eustace, Mr. Wm. Jones & Mr. Thos. Waddy.

On Dec. 6, 1682, he first appears as *Capt. Wm. Jones.*

In 1685 Capt. Wm. Jones & Mr. Jno.[2] Eustace (Capt. Wm.[1] who had m. Sarah Jauncey) sued Mr. Jno. Curtis who had m. Frances, the widow of Erasmus Withers. This suit was continued thro several terms of court.

In 1686 Capt. Jones entered Mr. Richard Haynie his attorney.

On Mch. 19, 1691, Mr. Jno. Coutanceau began suit against Capt. Jones, which lasted over a long period.

May 19, 1692, the list of tithables of the lower part of Lee Parish were orderd brought by Capt. Wm. Jones. On Nov. 16, in the Co. Levy of the same year he was allowed tobacco for "colours and leading staffe."

From this period on Capt. Jones and Mr. Jno. Turberville were frequently associated.

In the County Levy Dec. 21, 1693, Burgess charges were allowed the following: Mr. Richard Rogers, Mr. Richard Flynt, Capt. Wm. Lee, Mr. Cuthbert Span, Mr. Jno. Downing & Capt. Wm. Jones.

Mch. 21, 1694, the three brothers Capt. Wm. Jones, Sam'l and Robert, united in a suit against Mr. Jno. Eustace for trespassing.

On July 21, 1697, Capt. Jones was sworn High Sheriff.

Sam'l Jones died Oct., 1697 without male issue, and a few months after, Capt. Wm. Jones was appointed administrator of his dec'd bro. and petitioned the court to appoint as appraisers Hancock Lee, Chas. Lee, Jno. Curtis, Thos. Curtis and James Haynes.

Feb., 1698, for the first time Morris Jones appears in the records entering Mr. Chas. Harris his atty, and petitioning that noe administration be granted on the estate of Mr. Sam'l Jones until reasons could be assigned.

It is possible that Morris Jones had lived in some other county. Mr. Jno. Cossens had given him "a competent seat of land" of which no trace has been found in North'd Co.

The death of Sam'l Jones without male issue was the occasion of a redistribution of Mr. Robert Jones' estate, and Capt. Wm.[2] Jones as administrator was made party to numerous suits, which with further investigation may determine the complex relationships of this numerous family. At this time it is possible to merely give the court records.

1699, April 20, Wm. Lambert vs. Capt. Jones.
June 22, Robert Roebuck vs. Capt. Jones, exc. Sam'l Jones.
June 23, Richard Pemberton vs. Wm. Jones.
Mr. John Turbeville vs William Jones.

On July 19, 1699, Capt. Wm. Jones was sworn a Justice. On the same day he became security for Robert Roebuck on a bond to Capt. Wm. Lister.

1699, Aug. 18, Martha Haynes vs. Capt. Wm. Jones.
Wm Jauncey " " " "

1699, Sept. 23, Capt Wm. Jones & Col. Wm. Fitzhugh deed to Major Rodham Kenner.

1699, Oct. 18, Mr. Jas. Haynes deed to Capt. Wm. Jones.

1700, April 18, Capt. Peter Knight atty for Capt. Wm. Jones assigns patent for 1200 acres to Thos. Hobson.

1700, June 19, Col. Wm. Fitzhugh & Capt. Wm. Jones relinquishment of a mortgage to Maj. Wm. Lister, Richard Haynie atty. On the same date Capt. Wm. Jones and Margaret, his wife, make a deed for 250 acres of land to Maj. Wm. Lister. Mr. Robert Jones acknowledges mortgage for 200 acres to Maj Lister, and Maj. Lister acknowledges receipt for £200 sterling to Capt. Jones.

1700, Aug. 16, John Tarpley & Eliz his wife, admix of Wm Bruce vs. Capt Wm Jones, adm. of Mr. Sam'l Jones. This suit in various form continued for nearly forty years.

1701, Feb. 22, Morris Jones vs. Capt. Wm. Jones, James Haynes, Thos. Gaskins, Thos Pinckard, John Nicklers & his wife Eliz. adms, Mrs. Eliz. Pinckard dec'd.

1701, April 16, Capt. Wm. Jones deed for 592 a. to Mr. Peter Coutanceau.

1703, Vincent Cox of Westmoreland Co. vs Capt Wm Jones.

1704, Sept. 20, Capt Wm Jones & Margaret his wife by her atty Wm Jones Jr. deed for land to Robert Carter, Mr. Hancock Lee atty Robt Carter.

1708, July 23, Deed to land from Peter Coutanceau, & Wm Jones Gent, to Robert Carter, Esq.

On Jan. 19, 1709, the suit of Morris Jones vs Capt Wm Jones, adm. of Saml Jones, which had been on the records for nearly ten years in some form, was finally tried. The will of Mr. Robert Jones "late of this Co," was used in evidence and quoted in the findings of the jury which were favorable to Morris Jones.

1709, June 15, Upon the petition of Andrew Jackson & Dorothy, his wife, and Jno. Gresham, exec'rs of Wm. Lister late of Lanc. Co., Capt Wm. Jones and Mr. Wm. Jones were among the appraisers.

1709, Sept 21, Harry Beverley of Middlesex Co. vs. Mr. Wm Jones, Sr., of Northo'd Co.

Sept. 22, John Tarpley & Eliz his wife, exectrix of Mr. Wm. Bruce vs. Wm. Jones, admr of Sam'l Jones.

1710. Mch. 15, Wm. Jones admitted administrator of his decd father, his mother Margaret Jones declining same.

(To Be Continued.)

A TABLET OF PRIORITIES.

On December 5th, there was unveiled on the walls of the main hall of the old College building (erected in 1694) before a large audience a beautiful marble tablet presented by the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, through Capt. John Archer Coke, of Richmond, who made the presentation address. The tablet reads as follows:

PRIORITIES OF THE COLLEGE OF WILLIAM AND MARY.

Chartered February 8, 1693, by King William and Queen Mary.
Main Building Designed by Sir Christopher Wrenn.

FIRST College in the United States in its antecedents, which go back to the College proposed at Henrico (1619). Second to Harvard University in actual operation.

FIRST American College to receive its charter from the Crown under the Seal of the Privy Council, 1693. Hence it was known as "their Majesties' Royal College of William and Mary."

FIRST and ONLY American College to receive a Coat-of-Arms from the Herald's College, 1694.

FIRST College in the United States to have a full Faculty, consisting of a President, six Professors, usher, and writing master, 1729.

FIRST College to confer medallic prizes: the gold medals donated by Lord Botetourt in 1771.

FIRST College to establish an inter-collegiate fraternity, the Phi Beta Kappa, December 5, 1776.

FIRST College to have the Elective System of study, 1779.

FIRST College to have the Honor System, 1779.

FIRST College to become a University, 1779.

FIRST College to have a school of Modern Languages, 1779.

FIRST College to have a school of Municipal and Constitutional Law, 1779.

FIRST College to teach Political Economy, 1784.

FIRST College to have a school of History, 1803.

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF YORK COUNTY.

(Continued from Page 20.)

Att a Court holden for the County of Yorke the 26y of October 1646:

Whereas Thomas Beale hay in Co^{rt} made sufficient pfe that yere is due to him twoe hundred & fifty Acres of land for ye transportation of five psons into yis Collony vizt. Tho. Beale, Alice Beale, Morgan Hennett, John Ashfield & John Heyward, The court doy order that certificate yereof be made *ut sup.*

Whereas it appearey to the court by the confession of John Merryman that he stands indebted to Thomas Harrwod the sume of one thousand powndes of tob: for consideration of a man to keepe his booke & rec tob: in ye imployment of Capt. Derrickson as alsoe twoe hundred powndes of tob: more wch he paid to Capt. Ch^{r}: Calthropp at ye request of ye sd Merryman for ye sd Derrickson's debt. The Co^{rt} doy Therefore order yat ye sd Merryman shall make payment, of ye sd twelve hundred powndes of tob: to ye sd Thomas Harrwod with Court charges within tenn dayes ells exec.

Whereas there was divers men liveing at the lower end of Yorke psh who weare delinquent in sending upp a man to ye Middle Plantation for that gen^{r}all worke in setting upp a pale yere according to former order whereby Capt. Robert Higginson was forst to put a man in his Rome, The Court doy Yerefore order that the said men so delinquent shall upon demand pay to ye s^{d} Capt. Robert Higginson the sume of yerty five powndes of tobacco p. poll for satisfacon of the hire of a man in yeir room & by him im:loyed as affores^{d}, and yat upon refusall Ye sherr, to distrayne for the same as in public leavyes.

Whereas it appeareth to the Court by Attestacon out of Holland as [appears] by the oath of John Merryman that Capt. Derrickson carryed home in his shipp a maide servant by name Trinity Slough belonging to Mr. Richard Glover, the Court doy

therefore order that th es^{d} Richard Glover shall have an attachment against the estate of ye s^{d} Capt. Derrickson for satisfacon of ye s^{d} Maide servant & damages yereby sustained.

Nov. the 26th 1646 p^{r}sent

Capt. Nicholas Martian, Mr William Pryor, Capt. William Taylor, Mr Rowland Burnham.

Thomas Bremor committed to the sheriff to be detayned in prison for "behaving himself unseemly" in ye presents off ye court for drunkenness.

The Court doy order that if at any Co^{rt} hereafter there be any man distempered with drinke whereby they may as fformerly boy abuse yemselves, and yis court, And if it appeare they had ye s^{d} drinke from Thomas Deacon that yen ye s^{d} deacon for letting yem ye s^{d} drinke shall yerefore bide ye censure of yis Court.

Whereas there was due to Robert Lewis from Edward Shelendine, Wm. Todd, John Hartwell and Wm. Hunt sixe days worke for the soulder wch was presst for Rappahannock It is therefore ordered that ye s^{d} Shelendine, Hartwell, todd & Hunt pay ye s^{d} Lewis 100 b. tob. p. day for the s^{d} worke according to former order (of) ye counsell of war.

Nov. the 26th 1646:

Whereas Mr Thomas Hampton Cler obtayned the Guardianship of the orphants of John Powell late of yis County dec, & hay possest himselfe with Yere estates and hay alsoe removed on of ye s^{d} orphants with most pte of ye s^{d} estates out of yis county and left behinde ye oyer orphant by name Wm. Powell without necessary pvison, to say, even starke naked whereupon ye Court upon ye pet of ye s^{d} Wm Powell doy order yat Thomas Harrwod shall take into his keeping Wm Powell orphant and to pvide sufficient & necessary cloaying for ye s^{d} Wm Powell and at ye next County Court to give an acc^{t} yereof at wch Co^{rt} furyer order to be taken yerein and y^{t} ye sherr shall hereby have power to make seizure of soe much tobacco as is due from a negro woman for her wages yis yeare wch belongs to ye s^{d} orphants.

And that a bull belonging to ye s^d^ orphants wch dayly doy trespas ye Neighbours as p ye pet, of Rich: Wyate to ye Court be sold at ye best rate & paymt yereof made to ye s^d^ Tho. Harrwod whoe is to give acco^t^ hereof at ye next Court.

December 21, 1646, Richard Wyat ordered to pay Thomas Eaton, of London, Currurgion, one hhd. of tobacco with Court charges.

Att a Court holden for the County of Yorke the 25th January, 1646, p^r^sent &c. In the name of god amen I Wm Pryor being sicke in body but pfect in minde & memory praysed be god revoking all former wills doe make and ordayne yis my last will & testament in manner & forme following. Imp^mis^ I give & bequeath my soule unto ye hands of almighty god my maker & my body to decent Christian buriall and as concerning my temporall estate vizt: I give & bequeath to my eldest daughter Margarett my whole pte of the shipp Honor and five hundred and ninety one powndes sterling. I give and bequeathe to my daughter Mary five hundred pounds sterling. I give & bequeathe to ye eldest sonn of my broyerlaw Jasper Clayton fifty pounds. I give & bequeath to ye wife of Richard Kemp Esq fifty pownds sterling, I give & bequeath to Rich Bennett Esq Yerty pounds sterling. I give & bequeath unto Capt. Thomas Harrison, capt of ye shipp Honor, yerty pounds sterling. I give & bequeath unto Capt. Thomas Harrwod yerty pounds sterling. I give & bequeath to my eldest daughter Margaret the whole divident of land where I now live wi'y all the appurtenances thereto belonging as howses, orchards or the like, but for the rest and remainder of my land, I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary.

I give & bequeath to Mrs. Mary Kerton one hundred pounds sterling. My will is yat if in case I have not soe much money now in England to pay & discharge the legacyes abovesd that my children being my execut^rs^ shall be pd in ye first place, and the legacy to others following, that is out of ye pceed of ye tob: that shall be sent home yis yeare or yereafter what shall be prduced out of my estate yere in Virginia. And for the rest of

my temporall estate of what kind & quality or condition soe ever that shall be remaining I freely give & bequeath unto my two daughters Margarett & Mary to be equally divided betwixt them whom I make & ordeyn my full & sole execs to see yis my will prformed and my leyayes pd & I doe hereby [by] yis my will & testament request & appoint my beloved ffreinds Jasper Clayton my brother-in-law, Capt. Thomas Harrison and Capt. Thomas Harrwod, overseers in trust for & in behalfe of my children. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & seale the 21th day of Janu. 1646. William Pryor.

Sealed & delivered in the presence of John Rose, Wm. Hockaday.

P. batr. in Cur. Comt. Ebora vicessimo quinto die mensis Januarü. Sacrament: Johanes Rose et Wm. Hockaday. Ano 1646. Teste me, Ro. Bouth Cler. Cur.

The agreement of Capt. Wm Brocas Esq and Mary his wife conveys to Capt. Thomas Harrison, "maister of the shipp Hounor," "twoo negroe men servants" and also consigns to his keeping a quantity of tobacco to be delivered to William Allen, merchant in London—the said tobacco being rated 12 shillings per 100. Dated Jan. 30, 1646.

By the Govnor and Capt. Generall of Virginia. To all to whom these presents shall come, I Sr Wm Berkeley Knt Govrnor & Capt. Generall of Virginia send Greeting in our Lord God everlasting, whereas Wm Pryor gentlem, late of the County of Yorke dec. did by his last will & testament make and ordeyn Margarett and Mary Pryor his twoe daughters exec of his last will & testament & alsoe Mr Jasper Clayton Capt Tho: Harrison & Capt. Thomas Harrwood overseers of ye same. And whereas at a Cort holden at York the 25th day of January last the sd Capt. Tho: Harrison & Captain Thomas Harrwod made humble suite to the Cort that a prbate myght be made unto yem of the sd last will & testament in ye behalfe of ye children Margarett & Mary Pryor, for wch cause full power & authority accordingly is given

yem on ye s^d estate in the behalfe of ye s^d Margaret & Mary Pryor and for the dispensing of ye same according to ye true intent & meaning of ye s^d testator; given under my hand & sealed with ye seal of ye Collony this foweth of feb. 1646. William Berkeley.

Robert Ellison is allowed to satisfy his claim for 1030 pownds of tobacco out of Robert Jackson's estate.

25th of January 1646. Whereas it appearey to ye Co^rt by the oath of Mr Richard Anderson Clu that he gave unto Thomas Hardy twoe heifers and twoe Calves for his servis done for him. And that ye s^d Anderson made over the s^d Catle to Geo. Hardy as in trust for the use of the s^d Thos: Hardy. And for as much as ye s^d Thomas Hardy hay peticon to yis Co^rt that the s^d Mr Richard Anderson myght by order deliver to him the s^d Catle This co^rt doth therefore order that the s^d Mr Richard Anderson Clu shall forthwith deliver the s^d catle to ye s^d Thomas Hardy And that the bill made for the s^d Catle by the s^d Mr Richard Anderson to Geo. Hardy be voyde and of noe force against him for the s^d Catle.

The Co^rt doth order that Capt: Nicho: Martian, Mr John Chew and Mr Row: Burnham or any twoe of yem take the oay of Mrs Wormeley wife to Capt. Ralph Wormeley on the Inventory of her late husband's estate dec.

January 27, 1646. The under sheriff Phillip Thacker ordered to collect corne or the value thereof from whom it is due and to pay Nicholas Sebrill "for his servis done at the Midle plantacon the last yeare, wch was to be collected and pd to him by the then sherr."

Whereas Edw Wright stands indebted unto Thomas deacon one Mayde servant wch should have been pd the 25th day of December last for paymt whereof the said Wryght made over in

co^{rt} one cowe & one yearling wiy his cropp of tob and corne And for as much as the s^{d} Wryght hay not made payment of ye s^{d} servant, The Court doth yerefore order that ye s^{d} Deacon Shall have execucon against ye s^{d} cow & yearling, Cropp of tob & corne, for satisfacon of ye s^{d} Maide servant & charges of Court.

I Henry Brooke, doe acknowledge to have rec. of Mr Wm Hockaday for the use of Barnaby Brooke, dec. the sume of fourteene powndes & five shillings six pence for wch sume I rec. twooe yousand & twoe hundred pounds of tob in the yeare 1643 it pducing the sume afforesd in holland & noe more. witness my hand yis 14y of June 1644. P me Henry Brooke.

Teste Tho: Heath.

Know all men by these p^{r}sents that I Nicholas Browne of the backe river in Verginia, gentlem, ye lawful attorney of Charles foxe Leather seller of London doe by virtue of a letter of Attorney to me & oyers directed accquit & discharge Wm Edwards, Thomas Wombell & Wm Hockaday yere heyres executors or Adm^{trs} frome one bill of fifty odd pounds due & payable to ye s^{d} Charles foxe & doe hereby binde myselfe to deliver the bond or the true copy yereof Lawfully Attested ye next returne of shipping unto Verignia as wittness my hand yis 3d day of Jan: An^{o} dm 1644. Wittness Robert Bradshaw, Nicholas Browne.

Received of Mathew Hawkins three hogds of tob marked MH. by me Capt. Derrick Derrickson [of Graft in Holland] for the pceed and p^{r}fitt of the s^{d} tob & according to order rec. from the s^{d} Mathew Hawkins I doe binde me my heires, exect^{sr} Adm^{trs} & assignes to be accountable, necessary charges & the danger of ye seas excepted, In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hande this 21th o^{f} March 1645.

Derrick Derrickson Wilre (?)

Witnes by Humphrey ffloyd
Ralph Routh
John x Merryman
his mark.

Att a court holden att the house of Capt. Rich. Townshend Esq. the 5y of feb 1646, p^r^ sent Sr Wm Berkeley Kn^t^ Gov^r^nor Esq, Capt. John West, Mr Richard Kemp, Capt Richard Townsend, George Ludlow, Esqrs. In the difference depending betwixt Capt Nicholas Martian and Mr. Rich Lee High Sherr of York County concerning the seizure of a man servant of ye s^d^ Capt Martian's for County Levyes is referred to be tryed ye 44th day of March Cor^t^ next before the Gov^r^nors counsell.

"James Stone of London March^t^" acknowledges a debt to "Robert Vaus of Virginia March^t^."

Robert Blackwell given a certificate for 250 acres of land for transporting 5 persons into the Colony.

Certificate granted to John Holding for the transportation of 13 persons.

John Chew's deed conveying to Robert Linsey & Henry Lowry, Churchwardens of the p'ish of Yorke "for the use benefitt & behoofe of ye s^d^ pish for there Glebe 200 acres of land lying on the west side of Wm Hawkins as is pte & p^r^cell of seaven hundred and fifty acres of land lying on the north side of Chisman Creeks as p a Pattent once granted bearing date ye 18th day of February 1638 may more fully at laye appeare &c January 16, 1642.

This bill of sale was surrendered upp in Co^rt^ by Peter Rugby & his heires & assigns forever by John Clarkson and Robert Todd, churchwardens, (successors to Linsey & Lowry) 24th of September 1647.

Mr. Bushroode Loveing ffreind with my best respects remembered I pray you to lett me intreat you to p^r^secute a suite for me against Capt. Ralph Wormley for a debt due to Joseph Nettmaker from the estate of Luke Stubbins dec. I have sent you Mr. Nettmaker's letter of attorney by wch I give you power to

p^r^secute ye suite yorselfe or to appoint one under you. I have sent you also Mr. Stubbins his note under Mr. Nettmaker his hand and Mr. John Stringer's deposition to prove ye debt. I believe Capt. Wormeley will pay ye debt without suite when he sees Mr. Stringer's deposition. Not ells at present I rest yo^rs^ to be commanded Cornelius Loyd.

A true & pfect Inventory of the estate of Mr Wm Kellaway dec in ye hands of Capt. Ralph Wormeley gentlen Administrat^or^ yereof taken yis 5y of August 1647 by us whose names are hereto subscribed Imp^r^mis

	b tob
One old Cloath suit of Cloathes & one old cloake lined with plus all	0350
Item 3 pre of new boates being much damnified	0090
Item 3 pre of old boates at 20 b p. paire is	0060
Item one old suite & coate of Cloay	0050
Item one pre of shooes smale & greate at 20 pre	0320
Item 1 new Kersey suite for a servant at	0060
Item twoe suites of Cloayes for boyes	0100
Item fower sale sheirts for boyes	0040
Item fowre pre of Sheepe skine gloves	0024
Item twoe litle peece of course Ribbin	0003
Item twoe old Holland sheirts at 20^b^ p shirt	0040
Item twoe quire of pap.	0006
Item twoe new pre of course yarne stockins for boyes	0016
Item twoe pre of old patched stockins	0008
Item one pre of Irish stockins	0008
Item twoe knives	0006
Item twoe old Hatts	0020
Item one pap of garden seeds	0030
Item one old beauer brush	0003
Item sixe little bookes	0100
Item one old sea Coate	0040
Item one old (?)	0040

Item one old trunke	0025
Item one smale Trunke	0025
Item a pcell of ole custs & bands & boote house linen	0080
Item five Rundletts & ? conteyninge 23 gallons of strong waters at 20 b p gallon	0460
Item one bill of debt due from Mr Burnham	1500
Sume is	3530 b tob

Row: Burnham, Rich Lee
Ralph Wormeley

Juranr Coram me
John Chew
Money debts due to ye estate found as followeth

	b	s	d
Item Capt Thomas Pettus bill for	31	15	00
Item Corronell ffrancis Trasford bill for	80	00	00
Item Mrs Eliz Johnson her bill for	14	11	08
Item Grace Stillington her bill for	15	00	00
Item an accot of Rich Kempe esq for whereof due upon the ballance	17	00	00
Sume is	159	06	08

More three servants sold by ye Administratr wiy there beding & cloathing

	b	s	d
one to Sr Wm Berkeley for	08	00	00
one mayd servant to Capt Upton	14	10	20

One boy to Mr. Edwin Connaway for 150 b tob caske
Exhibit in Cur Court Eboras pr. sacramentum
Capt Ralph Wormeley vicessimo quarto die Sept Ano 1647
Recordatr p. Ro. Bouth Clu Cur.

Appraisement of such goods as Jone Jackson presented to the view of us whose names are yeare under written belonging to

the estate of Robert Jackson late deceased being sworne before Capt Richard Barnhouse the 9th of ffebreware 1646.

Jurantur Cor me Richard Barnhouse, 579 b tob and 2505 b tob.

9 ber ye 25th, 1647.

Edward Burwell intermarried with the relict of Henry Maggett. John Hansford appears in the suit of Bassett vs. Hansford.

Thomas Gibson's* deed of gift date 15th day of November 1641 to Elizabeth Bouth, daughter of Robert Bouth of Charles River in Virginia afforesd gentlem, granting fifty acres of land being the same tract granted to sd Gibson by John Utie by a bill of sale dated the 13th of November 1639.

(*To be Continued.*)

---

* "Of Queene's creeke in the county of Charles River in Virginia planter."

RECORDS OF DINWIDDIE COUNTY

ABSTRACTS 1789, 1790.

(Most of the records of Dinwiddie County are destroyed.)

Edward Pegram, Jun., assignee of Vines Collier, plt. agt. Stephen Pettypool & Anderson Pettypool defts., in Debt. 1789.

Thomas Tabb, surviving exor. Martha Wallace, dec'd, plt., agt, William Stegar & Gressit Davis.

Green Hill & Margery Hill, exor & ex'x of Richard Hill, dec'd.

Hannah Goodwyn to Boswell Goodwyn. Deed of gift.

Last will of John Gary proved by Tarpley Irving, presented in Court by Rebecca Gary.

William Tucker & Elizabeth his wife, Mary & Rebecca Jones, Ann Jones, Martha & Sarah Jones, infants vs. Green Jones, heir at law of Thomas Jones, dec. & Susanna, widow & relict, & Thomas Clay, adm. of said Thomas Jones.

Edith Westmoreland & John Tarpley, exors. of Thos. Westmoreland dec'd. vs. James Harwell.

Jos. Jones signs the court orders.

Seth Pettypool, Jun. ap'ted surveyor of the roads.

Justices: Edward Pegram, Jr., Wood Tucker, Peterson Goodwyn, William Watts, John Videll (?), Jr., & George Pegram, gent. justices.

Mac. Goodwyn, Lt. & Collier McDonald, Ensign, of a Co. of militia, 1789.

William Archer & Stephen Goodwyn give bond as inspectors with William Watkins and Braddock Goodwyn, as securities.

Henry Spain, Major; Noel Waddill & Braddock Goodwyn Captains; Robert Williams & Joseph Goodwyn, Jr. Lieutenants; of the Militia of this county, severally took the oath required by the Militia Law & also took the oaths to the United States, agreeable to an Act of Congress.

Joseph Watkins & Mary his wife, the said Mary being Daughter and devisee of James Boisseau, dec'd, Daniel Boisseau, John Boisseau, Lucy Boisseau, Benjamin Boisseau, Patrick Boisseau, David Boisseau, Anne Boisseau, & Susannah Boisseau, children of James Boisseau, against William Watkins and Gray Briggs, ex^{rs} of said James Boisseau, 1789.

Distribution of the estate of William Pegram dec'd—between his widow & children. Daniel eldest son, Elizabeth Pegram widow—Sally, Elizabeth, Frances, William, Baker Pegram, children.

Baker Pegram Captain, William Scott Lieutenant, & Benjamin Andrews Ensign, of the Co. of Light Infantry in the Militia, severally took the oath required by the Militia Law & Act of Congress.

John Daingerfield & Elizabeth his wife vs. Thomas Pettypool.

St. George Tucker vs. Robert Armistead & Thomas Armistead. Suit abates as to Thomas Armistead who is returned no inhabitant of this county.

Harwood Goodwyn mentioned.

Deed of Boswell Goodwyn to Stephen Goodwyn.

Peterson Goodwyn, gent., produced a commission from his Excellency the Governor appointing him Colonel of the second Battalion of Militia of this County, and was sworn accordingly, 19 March 1789.

William Geddy produced commission as Lt. to Capt. Durrell's Company, Aug. 1789.

Edward Young, orphan of Edward Young, made choice of Baker Pegram as guardian—Peter Manson security.

Last will of Samuel Hinton, proved in Court by Joseph Whitehead, John Edmunds, and Mary Edmunds; the exors. named in said will &c. refused to take upon themselves the execution thereof—Joseph Whitehead, William Watts, John Pegram, William Sydnor & James Hinton the exors. Feb. Court 1789.

Marriage contract between David Tucker & Frances Jackson proved by the oathes of Nathaniel Epes, Ralph Jackson & Daniel Tucker & recorded.

Joseph Jones, gent., produced commission from his Exc'y the Governor, app'ting him County Lt. & was sworn accordingly.

Katherine, widow of Samuel Hinton.

Last will of Joseph Tucker dec'd, having been proved in Decr court last—Wood Tucker & Isaac Tucker, the exors. named in said will, came into court &c.

John Nicholas, clerk of the county, John Jones, gent. sheriff; Gray Briggs State Attorney; 4610 tithables. 1789.

William Cardwell, Henry Cardwell, Jane Cardwell, & Elizabeth Cardwell, Infants of Thomas Cardwell, dec'd, by the said William, their next friend, complt. agt. Henry Thweatt & Obedience Cardwell, exors. of Thomas Cardwell, de'd, in chancery.

Thomas Tabb, surviving obligee of Thomas Tabb & William Roscow Wilson Curle, dec'd vs. Hill & Archer.

William Watkins, John Tabb & Peter Jones, surviving partners of Wm Watkins & Co. plts. vs. Robert Tucker, exor of Daniel Tucker, dec'd, deft. In case.

Robert Morris vs. Henry Broadnax, 1790.

Matthew Murray Claiborne vs. Jno. Atkinson.

Joseph Turner, Jr., guardian of Elizabeth Hines & Patty Hines, orphans of Charles Hines.

Last will of Daniel Claiborne was presented into court by Mary Claiborne, the Exec., & proved by the oaths of Benjamin Boisseau, Peterson Goodwyn & Penelope Hudson & together with Mathew M. Claiborne &c. entered into bond of 5000 pds. Sept. Court 1790.

Thomas Tabb vs. Seth Foster & Ann his wife, ex^{x} of John Gary, dec'd., November Ct., 1790.

Baldwin Shepherd & Susanna, his wife, vs. Seth Foster and Ann, his wife, ex[x] John King, dec'd, Nov. 1, 1790.

Joshua Spain & Martha his wife, Epes Spain & Ann his wife, John Sandifer & Susanna his wife, Joshua Epes & Lucy his wife & Samuel Sandifer, adm. of Samuel Sandifer, dec'd. vs. Rich Newman, exor. of Richard Newman, dec'd.

Jury, Nov. 1790. Leonard Bott, Nicholas Lamb, William Lanier, Boswell Goodwyn, jr., Irby Hudson, William Scott, Thomas Clay, Peterson Epes, Joshua Epes, Isham Spain, Laban Epes & Absalom Johnson.

A deed of gift from John H. Claiborne to Fanny Gregory proved by Richard Gregory witness.

Clement Williams, ensign to Braddock Goodwyn's Company of Militia of this County, produced his commission & qualified according to law.

Catharine Brookes charged with petit treason in poisoning her Husband Edward Brookes—Oct. Court 1789.

Thomas Hardaway vs. Samuel Scott, for that Ludwell Jones in 1755 was possessed in his right of 6 slaves; he made his will and bequeathed them to his sister Sarah Jones, who afterwards married Thomas Hardaway. She died in 1761, leaving Thomas Hardaway, jun., her son and heir. Nov. 1789.

William Eppes, late guardian of Isham Eppes Dabney, orphan of William Dabney—Jany 1790.

John Pettypool exempted from payment of notes.

A deed of gift from Lewis Burwell, of the Co. of Mecklenburg, to Elizabeth the wife of Bellfield Stark, proved by the oaths of Ann Burwell, Elizabeth Walker & Ann Burwell. May, 1790.

Pursuant to an order or request of the Council of State, the justices took under their consideration the charge of peculation exhibited against Peterson Goodwyn Gent. by Doctor James Greenway, and having entered into a thorough in-

vestigation thereof are unanimously of opinion that the sum of money mentioned in the narrative laid before the executive by the said Greenway was not designedly retained by the said Goodwyn, and that he is innocent of the charge aforesaid. The executive having referred this matter to the consideration of a full court, and it having been decided by five Magistrates only, it is hereby certified that there were only five other acting Magistrates in the County & that two of these were absent and that the other three refused to sit in consequence of having acted as commissioners on preparing and bringing in reports thereof. March Quarterly Sessions 1790.

MARRIAGES IN 1832, 1833.

To the County Court of Dinwiddie—I do hereby testify and report to the court that the following marriages were solemnized by me agreeably to the dates hereunto annexed to wit—The rites of Matrimony were solemnized below:

Isham A Trotter and Louisa Watts	Novembr	6th	1832
James Aldridge and Mary King	ditto	22	"
George Worsham and Martha Ann Wynn	"	27	"
Thos D. Prosser (?) & Rebecca M. Rowland	Feb.	6	1833
Nicholas Edmunds & Mary Ann Moody	Mch	6	1833
Richard Spain and Mary Ann Harmon	"	6	"
Shadrack Stott & Eliza Parkinson	"	6	"
David Wells & Mary Ann Conally	"	27	"
Wm H. Goodwyn & Hannah L. Williams	May	1st	1833
Gardner Hawkins & Sarah Roberts	July	10	1833
Stith Hardaway & Elizabeth Ann Young	Nov	28	1833

Given under my hand this 30th day of August 1833.

J. E. Hargrave (L. D.)

M. E. Church.

QUERIES.

DENNETT.—John and Mary Dennett were living in York County, Va., a few years before 1640; had children Thomas, Margaret, and Sarah. By the year 1645, John had died, and his widow had married William Barber. One of the daughters of John and Mary Dennett married a Juxon, having issue William and Mary, who married a Timson.

Capt. Thomas Dennett, son of John and Mary, married Ann Booth, daughter of Robert Booth, of York. Issue: Ann, John, Sarah, and Eleanor.

John Dennett, son of Thomas and Ann, married ———, and had Parthenia, Elizabeth, Thomas, and John. Elizabeth married William Stone, in 1710.

WANTED.—Date of arrival in Virginia of the first John Dennett; and the name of the wife of John Dennett, son of Thomas and Ann.

MCRAE-YOUNG.—Shortly before or after the year 1800, Duncan McRae married, in either Virginia or North Carolina, Miss Rhoda Young. Information is wanted about the ancestry of this Miss Young.

THOMPSON.—The first sheriff of Albemarle County was Joseph Thompson, who died in 1759. Information about his ancestry is desired.

BALLARD.—Capt. John Ballard died in York County in 1745, leaving several children. Whom did he marry?

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

PAINTERS IN VIRGINIA.—Dunlap in his "History of Arts of Design in the United States," states that Mr. Robert Sully, who kindly assisted him in making researches into the antiquities of art in Virginia, reported that the only portrait painters that are remembered by the oldest inhabitants "were Durand, Manly and Woolaston—the first tolerable, the second execrable, and the third very good." John Woolaston, an English painter, came to America about 1758 when he painted portraits in Philadelphia and in Maryland as early as 1759-1760. He afterwards came to Virginia, when he painted Washington's mother, and many portraits in Petersburg, among them the portrait of the grandmother of John Randolph of Roanoke. He painted a portrait of Whitefield preaching, "which is now in the National Portrait Gallery and was engraved by John Faber." To a later period belongs Robert Edge Pine, a British painter, who was born in England in 1730, came to this country in 1784 and died in Philadelphia November 19, 1788. After painting portraits of Francis Hopkinson and Robert Morris in Philadelphia he visited Mt. Vernon in 1785, where he painted a portrait of Washington, Mrs. Washington, her three grandchildren—Elizabeth, Eleanor and George Washington Parke Custis, and her niece, Mary Bassett, who married the son of Washington's brother Charles. After a stay of three years he went to Annapolis and then again to Virginia, where he painted portraits of Gen. Horatio Gates and Gen. Henry Lee. Mr. William Lanier Washington, of New York, has a portrait of an old lady by Pine, which Charles Henry Hart, of Philadelphia, the great authority on the Washington portraits, has identified as Mary Ball Washington, the mother of Washington. It is the only authentic portrait of this lady.

LEFTWICH.—In 1658, Ralph Leftwich patented land on the branches of the Pianketank river. "Said land being due for the transportation of six persons into this colony." This patent was

renewed to said Ralph Leftwich, October, 1662. He was probably ancestor of Augustine Leftwich, of Caroline Co., who moved to Bedford where his will dated June 10, 1795, shows that he left a widow Elizabeth (his second wife) and sons William, Thomas, Augustine, Uriah, John, Littleton, Jabez and Joel, and daughters Fanny Leftwich Carter, Mary Leftwich Early, Nancy Leftwich Pettross and Rebecca Moorman. Of these Thomas and Augustine Leftwich were captains in the American Revolution. Ralph Leftwich, the emigrant from England, evidently belonged to the Leftwich family of Cheshire. The visitation of Cheshire gives the children of Ralph Leftwich and his wife, Eleanor Mainwaring as Robert, Thomas, and William. Thomas married in 1556, Catherine, daughter of Arthur Holford, and had a son of the name Ralph.

STITH.—In QUARTERLY, XXI., 189, Dr. Johnston states that Col. Drury Stith had no children by his second marriage with Elizabeth Jones, widow of Thomas Eldridge, but Mrs. S. O. James, of Petersburg, calls attention to the fact that his will contains the following section: "I give to my wife Elizabeth Stith all the remainder of my slaves and personal estate of all kind whatsoever I shall die possessed of during her life; *after her decease to be equally divided among the children I have had by her.*" Mrs. Elizabeth Stith's will was dated January, 1771, and proved February 25, 1771. Witnessed by Sterling Edmunds, Thomas Edmunds, and Thomas Stone. It names children, who were all supposed by Dr. Johnston to be issue by Thomas Eldridge—Aristotle, Sarah, Howell, Katherine, Charlotte, Thomas and Edmunds. John Coleman, Thomas Simmons and Sterling Edmunds executors. The will of Col. Drury (Drewry) Stith, of the County of Brunswick, was dated June 25, 1770, and proved February 25, 1771, and was witnessed by Thomas Lundie, Henry Simmons, and Thomas Edmunds; disclaimed all right to any part of the estate of his wife, Elizabeth Stith, and names his children Buckner, Thomas, Elizabeth, Edmund, Drury; appoints John Coleman, Sterling Edmunds and wife, Elizabeth, executors.

BOOK REVIEWS.

Copley-Pelham Letters. Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, Volume 71.

The letters and documents printed in this volume are in the Public Record Office, London. Peter Pelham, son of Peter Pelham, of London, came to Boston about 1721, where he taught dancing, writing, reading, painting upon glass, and all kinds of needle work. By a wife, Martha, in England he had Peter, Charles and William. , In Boston he married the widow of Richard Copley and had by her Henry Pelham, who was also an artist. John Singleton Copley, an eminent portrait painter, born in Boston, was his stepson. Peter Pelham, Jr., was born in London, December 17, 1721, came to Boston with his father, and, in 1741, was tutor in Charleston, South Carolina, to the sister of Lady Deloraine. About 1752 he came to Williamsburg, assisted in installing the great new organ in Bruton Church, and was employed by the General Assembly as organist at a salary of £25. a year. Subsequently he was also appointed at a salary of £40. keeper of the Public Jail in Williamsburg and given apartments in that building. He added to his revenue by giving music lessons, and at all the theatrical performances he furnished the musical accompaniments. He was a member of the Williamsburg Lodge of Masons, and was living in 1776, when he was still organist and jailer. His son, Charles Pelham, was a Major in the war of the Revolution and his son Peter was clerk of Brunswick County. The gallant Major John Pelham of the Confederate army was a descendant. The chief musician in Williamsburg previous to Pelham was Cuthbert Ogle, of whom more information is desirable, as he had a remarkable collections of musical literature.

The Genealogy of the Fishback Family in America, 1714-1914. Compiled and edited by Willis Miller Kemper. Published by Thomas Madison Taylor, New York.

The German people have furnished no inconsiderable element to the population of Virginia. In very early days some strong members of this nation found their way to Accomac. Dr. George Hack, of Cologne, and Thomas Harmanson, of Brandenburg, were founders of important families in that part of Virginia. The first regular German colony was established in Virginia in 1714. They were miners, forty-two in number, counting men, women and children, who came from Nassau-Siegen and its neighborhood, and were settled by Gov. Alexander Spotswood at a place called Germanna in Spotsylvania Co., where he engaged them in mining.

The pastor of the colony was John Henry Haeger, born at Antzhausen Sept. 25, 1644; and among the leading settlers was John Fischbach, or Fishback as it came to be anglocised, who married Haeger's daughter Agnes. Mr. Kemper, the author of the work is a descendant of John Peter Kemper and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Fishback; and John Peter Kemper was a son of John Kemper, of Müsen, another of the miners.

Besides enumerating the descendants of John Fishback, among whom are many distinguished men, Mr. Kemper gives us a full account of the origin of the settlement at Germanna, and of the country whence the German colonists came. Altogether, it is a valuable book, containing many suggestive details and contributing something real to the history of Virginia.

Commerce of Rhode Island, Vol. I., 1726-1774. Massachusetts Historical Collections, Vol. IX.

Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, 1913-1914, Vol. 47.

Among the interesting papers in this publication are "Wolseley and the Confederate Army," "Washington and Parties, 1789-1797," "Argyll Letters," "Great Britain and our war of 1846-1848."

Notes on Colonial Theatres. A pamphlet by Robert Adger Law, University of Texas.

This little brochure consists of two articles reprinted from the *Nation* and shows that, while Williamsburg had the first theatre, Charleston had the third, and that the first prologue spoken to an American audience, which is preserved, was not at Williamsburg in 1752, but at Charleston, January 24, 1734-5.

Tazewell M. Carrington. An address by Judge George L. Christian, Richmond, Virginia, January 5, 1914.

This is a beautiful tribute to the worth and services of one who was long President of the Chamber of Commerce. Judge Christian has no superior in this kind of work.

The Laws of Bacon's Assembly, by Armistead C. Gordon. An address delivered before the Beta of Virginia Chapter of the Phi Beta Kappa Society at the University of Virginia, June 17, 1914.

In this little treatise, we have an interesting presentation of the most popular legislation ever enacted in America during the Colonial times. The laws were soon repealed, but some of them were afterwards re-enacted.

The School of Hellas. An address by Fairfax Harrison, President of the Southern Railway Company, Richmond, Virginia, November 27, 1914.

The literary instinct and the business instinct are not often found in the same person to the degree that they are found in Mr. Harrison. This address is an eloquent plea for the study of the classics. He finds its decay in modern colleges as due to the aridness of the teaching, which is purely disciplinary. "The School of Hellas" demands the vitalizing of the study through an appeal addressed to the spirit and to the imagination.

Confederate Memories and Experiences. By George L. Christian. 1, Address at Annual Commencement of the Training School for Nurses, connected with St. Luke's Hospital, Richmond, Virginia. 2, Reminiscences and a Contrast, giving some experiences of the writer as a student of the University of Virginia during the war. 3, Recollections of the Evacuation of Richmond, April, 1865.

This pamphlet though intended "for private circulation only" contains so many interesting facts that it ought to have a wide circulation. While the modesty of Judge Christian is appreciated, much of the real value of the articles consists in its personal character. Much light is afforded of a historical character, to which the experiences of Judge Christian as a maimed Confederate veteran lends a brilliant coloring.

The Maternal Ancestors and Kindred of Margaret Jane Crocker. Published in the *Virginia Historical Society Quarterly*, Portsmouth, Virginia. By Judge James Francis Crocker.

This is an excellent piece of genealogical work proceeding from the trained pen of one of the most honored men in Virginia, who served his country gallantly in war and peace.

The Influences of Reconstruction on Education in the South. By Edgar Wallace Knight, Assistant Professor of Education in Trinity College, North Carolina.

This is an excellent monograph and shows great labor and care of preparation. Dr. Knight combats the idea which seems to be prevalent, especially in the North, that there was no public educational system in the South previous to reconstruction. As a matter of fact, in all the Southern States the present plans of public education were in operation, and needed only development. The general structure was there, but the details of superintendence were more or less lacking. This development would have doubtless come without the aid of reconstruction.

The Maryland Calendar of Wills, Vol. IV., 1914; Wills from 1713-1720. Compiled by Jane Baldwin and Roberta Bolling Henry.

This is a volume of great interest, containing, as it does, the wills of some of the most important men and women of the Province of Maryland.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRANCHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY

800 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* RICHMOND, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your patronage solicited.

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY.

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK,

CAPITAL - - $ 300,000.00

SURPLUS AND PROFITS, $1,500,000.00

Main and 12th Streets, Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 will open an account

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XXIII. APRIL, 1915. No. 4.

THE PLANTER'S PRIDE IN HIS SLAVES.

"Uncle Aaron Hilton," colored, is one of the landmarks of Charles City County, Virginia. He followed his young master, Robert Selden, through the Civil War, and is naturally proud of it. He is an authority in his county on the care of sheep and the neighboring farmers send to him on all occasions for advice. There is an air about him which suggests his early associations with gentlemen of culture.

Uncle Aaron tells a story of Ex-President John Tyler, who was one of his master's neighbors. Like other plantation owners he was intensely proud of his negroes, and claimed that he had the "likeliest" lot in Charles City County. "Peter Black, my coachman," the ex-president would say, "is the handsomest, straightest and smartest man in Charles City." But Uncle Aaron's story is not of Peter Black, but of another of the young negroes on President Tyler's plantation, "Sherwood Forest," named Roscius Short. The ex-president had a great opinion of his physical powers and admired him intensely. This was somewhere back in the fifties, when Mr. Tyler had as overseer a man named Hogan. This overseer had a prejudice against Roscius, especially because Roscius would not pay as much deference to his orders as others. One time, being in the barn alone with Roscius, Hogan locked the door, put the key in his pocket and told Roscius that he was going to whip him. "What do you want to whip me for, Mr. Hogan?" "Because I want to show you that I am the better man of the two," said Hogan. Roscius replied, "Mr. Hogan, I don't let any man touch me without my old master say so."

Hogan made a dart for Roscius, but the latter caught him by the wrists and held him off. Then Hogan, unable to loose himself cried, "Murder!" and soon the barn was surrounded by excited negroes. They could hear a scuffling going on and they tried to get in, but the door was locked, and it was impossible to do so. Roscius' father, "Uncle" William Short, the head butler, who stood very high in the opinion of the colored people, undertook to quell the disturbance inside by calling at Roscius and commanding him to come out. But the barn still remained locked and the scuffling and yells of Mr. Hogan continued. At last the President himself appeared on the scene, and the following colloquy ensued: "Roscius, you young rascal, what are you doing in there?" "Master, I am just trying to keep Mr. Hogan from beating me." "Murder!" yelled Hogan. "Roscius, open the door at once, sir, and come out of that barn." "Master, how can I open the barn when Mr. Hogan's got the barn door key in his pocket?" "Well, then, take your hands off of him, and let *him* open the door." The door was finally opened and Hogan appeared unharmed, but very much crestfallen.

President Tyler could hardly retain his gravity before the negroes, and dismissed the crowd by saying that he would investigate the matter later. Dr. William Selden, Uncle Aaron's master, looked in at "Sherwood Forest" at this time, and President Tyler told him the absurd incident over an old Virginia mint julep, laughing loudly, "Ha! ha! Selden, did you ever know of such a fool as my overseer Hogan? Lock himself up in a barn with my man Roscius. Why, sir, he might just as well have locked himself in a cage with a roaring, raging lion; ha! ha! did you ever hear the like?"

Later on President Tyler considered the matter, and it was not long after before he got rid of the overseer.

DEMOCRACY IN VIRGINIA.

One of the most extraordinary perversions of facts occurring with New England historians is their apparently studious attempt to represent the New England colonies as democracies in contrast to Virginia, which they represent as an aristocracy. The fact is that, while the institutions of New England were more democratic in form, they were far more aristocratic in the substance of the administration. The limited suffrage and the peculiar forms of the elections in the towns made permanent the terms of the officeholders in spite of annual elections, and the aristocracy, though not so spectacular as that of Virginia, had much greater authority in the management of colonial affairs.

On the other hand, the institution of negro slavery made race and not class the great distinction in Virginia society. And hence, when, after the Revolution, each American community had for the first time the direction, without foreign restraint, of its own affairs, Virginia became the headquarters of the Democratic-Republican party of popular ideas and New England that of the Federalist Party, the party of aristocratic ideas and class distinctions.

Jefferson stated these differences between Virginia and Massachusetts very clearly in a letter which he wrote to John Adams July 5, 1814:

> It is probable that our difference of opinion may, in some measure, be produced by a difference of character in those among whom we live. From what I have seen of Massachusetts and Connecticut myself, and still more from what I have heard, and the character given of the former by yourself who know them so much better, there seems to be in those two States *a traditionary reverence for certain families*, which has rendered the offices of the government *nearly hereditary* in those families. I presume that from an early period of your history, members of those families happening to possess virtue and talents, have honestly exercised them for the good of the people, and by their services have endeared their names to them. In coupling Connecticut with you, I mean it politically only, not morally. For having made the Bible the common law of their land, they seemed to

have modeled their morality on the story of Jacob and Laban. But although this hereditary succession to office with you may in some degree, be founded in real family merit, yet in a much higher degree, it has proceeded from your strict alliance of Church and State. These families are canonized in the eyes of the people on common principles, "you tickle me, and I will tickle you."

In Virginia *we have nothing of this.* Our clergy, before the Revolution, having been secured against rivalship by fixed salaries, did not give themselves the trouble of acquiring influence over the people. Of wealth, there were great accumulations in particular families, handed down from generation to generation, under the English law of entails. But the only object of ambition for the wealthy was a seat in the King's Council. All their court then was paid to the crown and its creatures; and they Philipized in all collisions between the King and the people. Hence they were unpopular; and that unpopularity continues attached to their names. A Randolph, a Carter, or a Burwell must have great personal superiority over a common competitor to be elected by the people even at this day. At the first session of our legislature after the Declaration of Independence, we passed a law abolishing entails. And this was followed by one abolishing the privilege of primogeniture, and dividing the lands of intestates equally among all their children, or other representatives. These laws, drawn by myself, laid the ax to the foot of pseudo-aristocracy.

LETTERS OF ARMISTEAD THOMSON MASON. 1813-1818.

(Communicated by Kate Mason Rowland.)

To JOHN THOMSON MASON, Lexington, Kentucky.

"Camp on Craney Island, 30th May, 1813.

My dear Brother,

I have been six weeks encamped in this neighborhood. This island, on which I have under my command a force of five hundred effective men, is the advanced post of the army. It is about five miles below Norfolk on the road to Linhaven Bay, where the enemy now lies. Our whole army in this vicinity is three thousand strong. General Hampton who commanded here has just left us for the Canada line; and the chief command devolves on General R. B. Taylor. The enemy were reinforced last night, the night before General Hampton departed, and he heard

nothing of it. We are now for the first time since my arrival here in the hourly expectation of an attack. It will commence on this island, and we must conquer, die or be slaves, for we are completely surrounded by water and without the means of a retreat. We have several times been beat to arms in the night, and from my observation of the men while in the momentary expectation of being led to battle, I am convinced that they are brave. We are raw and undisciplined; we may be overpowered and cut to pieces, but I trust and feel confident that we shall not be disgraced. Whatever may be the fate of this post no apprehensions need be entertained for Norfolk; it is safe. My regiment will be relieved and withdrawn from this station in the course of a week, and if anything of interest occurs in the meantime I will inform you of it. I regret extremely to hear of the misfortune which still attends the brave Kentuckians. They deserve a better fate. I hope our successes at York and on Ontario will alarm the Indians and relieve our western frontier from the ruin which threatens it." * * *

The allusions here to the "brave Kentuckians" and the successes at York and on Ontario relate to military operations of the early part of 1813. The war had been signalized so far by American naval victory, counterbalanced by very general disasters on land. Little York, or Toronto, was captured by the Americans in April, however, and the stores collected on Lake Ontario in May. It was at the siege of Fort Meigs on the Miami by the British, the last of April, that the Kentucky militia suffered so severely, falling into an ambuscade of Indians, a snare into which they were led by their impetuous valor. The siege was abandoned at the end of thirteen days. In the following letter an account is given of the repulse of the British at Craney Island the twenty-second of June:

"Camp near Fort Norfolk, 29th June, 1813.

Dear Jack,

Great and unexpected changes have taken place since I wrote you last. The enemy have augumented their force to the num-

ber of eight seventy-fours, twenty frigates, tenders, launches and barges in proportion, and five or six thousand troops exclusive of seamen. An action has been fought between our gunboats and two of their frigates, in which we made the frigates retreat, damaged one of them very much, and killed a captain and several of their men. Our loss was one man killed, a mast shot away from one of the gunboats, and a cannon ball through the hull of another. We claim the victory, which I believe is not denied to us.

They have since made an unsuccessful attack on Craney Island, in which without the loss of a man on our side, we repulsed them with great ease, killed eight or ten of their men, took one barge, sunk and destroyed two and took about twenty prisoners. They fired several of their celebrated congreve rockets without the least effect, and those instruments of war have ceased to excite the apprehensions of danger which the newspaper accounts of them were calculated to inspire. So far we proceeded well; but we experienced a sad reverse of fortune on Friday last. Hampton has fallen into the hands of the enemy. Our loss in the battle which terminated in the evacuation and surrender was inconsiderable; only two killed and six or eight wounded, but we lost all our baggage, tents and camp equipage. Our old acquaintance Wm Pryor who commanded a company of artillery distinguished himself more than any other man in the battle. He behaved like a hero. Major Gawin Corbin was severely wounded in the leg and had his left arm shattered.

The conduct of the British towards the inhabitants of Hampton has been cruel and infamous beyond expression. They have literally plundered the town of every atom of moveable property; they have insulted and abused the citizens in the grossest and most brutual manner; in several instances they committed deliberate murder. * * *

Great apprehensions are entertained for the fate of Norfolk, but for my part I see little cause for them. The inhabitants have moved off their families and furniture. Almost all the ladies have left the town. The enemy certainly have a most powerful force to bring against us, but we are not much inferior

to them in numbers and we are well fortified on all sides. If they conquer us I think they will pay for their victory. We are every day expecting a general engagement. One week I think will determine the fate of Norfolk."

February 11, 1815: "The deplorable state of our public affairs, and the danger which threatens the nation are sufficiently apparent to every man not dead to the interest and honor of his country. They require no comment here. Congress have basely shrunk from the performance of their duty, and left the country at the mercy of the enemy; but fortunately for us on the Seaboard the State Legislatures have acted with more firmness and taken upon themselves its defence. It is unmanly to despond and impolitic to anticipate evil that may never come, but we have every prospect of a bloody campaign next summer; and we shall have to fight with raw and inexperienced against disciplined and veteran troops. The contest is unequal, but relying with confidence on the valor of our soldiers and the justice of our cause, we leave to Heaven without fear the issue."

LETTER TO WILLIAM S. ARCHER, Amelia Co., Virginia.

[Wm. S. Archer in the General Assembly 1812-1819, Member of Congress 1820-1835. In 1841 became member of U. S. Senate.]

"Rasberry Plain, December 28, 1915.

* * * * * *

The favorable expressions which you were pleased to use in regard to my military merits would from any man I respect have been very flattering to me, but the particular source from which they proceeded rendered them infinitely more gratifying, as they afforded another strong evidence of the partiality of my friend. Had the war continued, it would have been inexpressibly mortifying to me to have been entirely excluded from command. But this I flatter myself would not have been the case. I should, I believe, have obtained the command of a Regiment, and that would have satisfied me, notwithstanding its great inferiority to the station with which the Legislature had been so kind as to honor me, and which being far above my merits or expectations

was calculated to flatter my vanity, and might have spoiled me but for the knowledge of my own deficiencies and the great humility with which I regard them. To have been deprived of your association and society, for the promise of which I feel myself much indebted to you, would have been one of the principal causes of regret at my exclusion from the command of a Division; for I do assure you, my dear Archer, that I dreaded the responsibility of that station, and my chief consolation was derived from the aid which I knew I should obtain from the friends by whom I should have been immediately surrounded. The exclusion from that command relieved me from the dreaded responsibility, but it would also have deprived me of the assistance and society of friends whom I sincerely love. I rejoice, however, in the event which renders it unnecessary for us to take the field in any capacity, and altho that event separates me almost entirely from friends most dear to me whom I should otherwise have seen frequently, it gives peace and happiness to millions; and it came at the moment most propitious to the military character and renown of your country, and the most likely, of course, to secure to her a long and prosperous and honorable tranquillity."

[In December, 1870, there died in Leesburg, Virginia, George Heard, a volunteer soldier in Col. Charles Fenton Mercer's regiment, who later "entered the regular service and participated in the military campaign around the city of Baltimore under Col. A. T. Mason."—*Baltimore Sun,* December, 1870.]

LETTERS TO JOHN THOMSON MASON.

15th of July, 1816: Rasberry Plain.

"I expected the Compensation Bill would create great excitement and dissatisfaction throughout the Union, but I did not anticipate the effects produced in Kentucky. I am extremely sorry for the opposition to Colonel Johnson and for the manner in which Sharpe has been treated. The first I regard as one of the most honorable, patriotic and useful men in Congress, and the other as one of the most promising. I hope they will both be

reelected. I hope also that Mr Clay will not lose his election, although I cannot say that I regret the opposition to him. His disgusting vanity and inordinate ambition were fast destroying his influence and his usefulness as a public man. The mortification he now experiences will be wholesome to him, it will bring him to his senses and render him less lordly than he was. I admire his talents and the zeal he has always manifested in the Republican cause entitles him to the acknowledgements of every Republican. I have no sympathy for Desha, but I am really sorry for the old judge. His case I suppose is hopeless in spite of the 'blarney' he has published in the newspapers.

* * * * * *

Our elections not coming on till the spring, the subject has not been much agitated here, but I think it probable that every member from the State who voted for the bill will be turned out, and that the bill will be repealed as it ought to be."

The following letters of Armistead T. Mason refer to the trials and uncertainties of the seeker after Federal office in the year of grace, 1817. And a strong light is thrown upon the correlative perplexities of the appointing powers, and the policy which sways them:

"Washington, 14th January, 1817.

Dear Jack

I have hitherto forborne to write to you, partly because I thought it was as well to have little communication directly with you pending the contest that is going on between you and Mr Trimble, lest that might be suspected to be the subject of it, and because I wished when I did write to give you some certain information in regard to the issue of that contest. But it is still pending and as much in doubt as ever. Your friends Johnson and Fletcher have exerted themselves in a most extraordinary manner, and have gone all lengths in your support. They have done everything that the most devoted and enthusiastic friendship could suggest, and whether they succeed or not, you are under great obligations to them for the determined zeal and boldness

with which they have advocated your claims, denied the allegations against you, and denounced your enemies. Your enemies on the other hand, although not so avowed and bold, have been not less industrious. They have, as I am well convinced, practised a low and disgraceful intrigue with the legislature of Kentucky, which will, if anything does, defeat your pretensions. They have attempted to deceive the Administration with regard to the effect that your appointment would have upon the public feeling in Kentucky, and they are now endeavoring to bully your friends into a withdrawal of you. Everything has been said and done to put the Administration on their guard against the artifice which has been practised with your legislature to deceive and impose upon them. But I fear the effect of the recommendation signed by the legislature in favor of Trimble. The manner in which that recommendation was obtained has been fully explained to the Administration, but still I fear its effect. Your friends, however, have determined, let the consequence be what it may, not to withdraw you; and let the appointment be conferred as it may, still the contest will have been most honorable to you. For you are supported in it by a great majority of the best and most respectable men in Kentucky, and by nine-tenths of the real Republicans. And the opposition to you is constituted (with a few exceptions) of the disaffected, the Federalists, the Tories, and of men who have no political character or principles whatever. And of this fact I think I can assure you, that the feelings of the President and Secretary of State are decidedly with you—of the feelings of the latter gentlemen I have no doubt. These facts will afford you cause of triumph and exaltation even if you should lose the appointment. * * *

I showed your letter on the subject of the next cabinet to Colonel Monroe, who showed it to the President. They read it with great satisfaction, and they acknowledge that the views you take of certain characters is a very strong one, and it is feared there is too much justice in it. The coalition which you apprehend will not be permitted to take place: and the cabinet will be substantially a good one, and such, as I believe, will be generally satisfactory to the Republicans."

"Washington, 29th January, 1817.

Dear Jack

The contest between your friends and Trimble's is at length decided against you. Trimble was yesterday nominated to the Senate as District Judge of Kentucky, and his nomination will of course be confirmed. I repeat my conviction that both the President and Col. Monroe wished to give you that appointment, but that the artifices and intrigues of Trimble's friends succeeded in producing the impression on their minds that the appointment of you in preference to Trimble who had been so long with them would be badly received by the people of Kentucky.

About ten days ago I discovered, indeed I was expressly told, by a confidential friend of the President (Mr John Graham of the State Department) that the Administration felt great embarrassment in deciding between you and Trimble, that indeed he never had seen them so much, or more embarrassed on any similar occasion. And it was distinctly intimated to me that it would be a great relief to the Executive if your friends would withdraw you. I could not understand this otherwise than as an annunciation of the feelings, if not of the intentions, of the President coming at least immediately from himself. I instantly addressed the enclosed letter to the President. The object of the letter was to bring the matter at once to a close and relieve us from the state of suspense in which we were. I endeavored so to frame the letter as not to induce the President to decide against you, unless he had predetermined to do so, but at the same time so to pen it as to furnish him with a pretext, upon the authority of that letter, to decide against you at once, provided he had predetermined to do so. I have no doubt that his ultimate decision would have been what it now is if the enclosed letter had not been written; it perhaps might have been postponed a few days, but it would not have been different. I anticipated too and still anticipate that the view taken in the enclosed letter (which was shown to Col. Monroe before it was sent to the President) will have a beneficial effect in any subsequent controversy that may arise between the real Republicans and friends of the Administration and such hypocrites and time-servers as combined

against you. With regard to the particular controversy in question, I have no doubt that it has been greatly beneficial to you, and although you are defeated, you have still ample cause to exult and congratulate yourself. It has raised you greatly in public estimation and placed you on very high ground with the Administration. I think I can safely say that the Administration would gladly embrace any opportunity to manifest the high respect in which I know they hold you. And a little patience on your part will no doubt bring all right.

Your friends Johnson and Fletcher held out with unabated zeal in your support to the last. * * As to the part which Mr Clay has taken, I scarcely know what to say. There is a mystery about the actions of great men which is inscrutable to the eye of a common observer. * * * * * *

Your most affectionate brother,

Armistead T. Mason."

"Washington, 20th January, 1817.

Sir,

It is with great reluctance that I trespass on your time. I would not on any consideration expose myself to the imputation of intrusion, but on the other hand I should be sorry to neglect the discharge of a duty from motives of false delicacy. I am encouraged also to address you on this occasion by the example of others, who whatever may be my claims, have not stronger than mine, to your attention.

I regret to learn that the recommendation of my brother as District Judge of Kentucky has given you any trouble. I am sorry he was ever recommended for that office, and I am sure, was he here, he would immediately remove all difficulty on the subject by renouncing all pretensions to it. I speak thus confidently of the course which he would pursue because I know him well, and I know he would disdain to palm himself by any means, upon the Administration contrary to their wishes; and still less if their feelings are friendly towards him, would he consent to interfere, from any personal consideration, with their views of

policy. I would not, nor would he, accept any office, not even if existence depended on it, which was not given freely and without reluctance by those who had it to give. I request therefore that the office in question may at once be given to Mr Trimble, for if my brother was here he would not accept it unless it was given freely and without apprehension. He would have the Administration to make no sacrifice, to run no risk, to incur no uneasiness on his account. But sir, notwithstanding that I request you to decide against him, I cannot undertake to withdraw his pretensions. His friends have gone too far to retreat, they will maintain their ground as well as they can, if they are defeated they will submit to their fate in silence; but they prefer defeat, after an honorable contest, to an ignominious retreat from the fear of the issue of the contest. If I thought that the appointment of my brother would do injury to the Republican cause or to the Administration in Kentucky or elsewhere, I would myself undertake to withdraw his name. I was of that opinion at the commencement of the session of Congress, and I had determined not to say another word on the subject. Under that impression I thought it right that Trimble should have the appointment; I wished him to have it, and I thought the question was decided in his favor. But in conversing with the delegation from Kentucky in Congress, after my arrival here, I found that impression to be erroneous; I found that the appointment of my brother would be very acceptable to the great body of the Republicians throughout the State and most particularly so to those in that section of it in which he and Trimble both reside. Every subsequent fair disclosure of the public sentiment, as far as I can learn, has been in favor of my brother. As to the recommendation signed by the members of the Kentucky legislature, it was surreptitiously obtained, and ought not to have any weight: for very many if not a majority of the members who signed that paper did it under the impression that my brother was not a candidate for the office; they are indifferent upon the subject, and would I am well assured be perfectly satisfied with his appointment.

It became manifest also, from various sources, that the contest, which commenced between him and Trimble, had resolved

itself completely into a contest between the genuine Republicans and real friends of the Administration on the one side, and the Federalists and with a few exceptions the disaffected and lukewarm Republicans on the other. These facts could not fail to give greater excitement to the feelings which would naturally dispose me to wish success to my brother; and to engage me again, and with greater activity and zeal on his side in the contest. But I have done with it. It is true I did think and I still think that those who have been uniformly correct in their political principles and conduct; who were the friends of the Republican cause and the Administration in the worst of times; who were their best friends when they most wanted friends; whose devotion and zeal increased with their difficulties and distress, and who, willing to share their fate, faithfully and fearlessly fought the good fight, disdaining even for a moment, to despair or to doubt, should not now, when victory has crowned their efforts, be abandoned by the men for whom they would have sacrificed their lives, and be made to give place to those who stood aloof from the contest ready to join the victorious party, or for those more meritorious and more honorable, I admit, who boldly arrayed themselves in the hostile ranks. But mine may be a limited view of this subject; it may be incorrect, and therefore, although I feel that it is just, and shall adhere to it through life, I would not urge its adoption by others. There is another view of this subject, which, perhaps ought to influence the Administration. If my brother is appointed, it will excite considerable clamor among those who recommend Mr Trimble, because they are secretly hostile to the Administration, and would eagerly embrace any pretext to clamor against it. But if Mr Trimble is appointed it will excite no clamor, for, however the friends of my brother may lament the triumphs of their enemies and their own disappointment, they will lament it in silence; they are the friends of the Administration and they will excite no clamor against it; they will say nothing on that account that can tend to its injury. It is perhaps then safer to appoint Mr Trimble; a frequent recurrence of examples of this sort might, it is true, do mischief, serious mischief, but this I know will not; for those

who are particularly affected by it are too firmly attached to the members of the Administration to be easily shaken. And I conclude by again recommending it to you in good earnest and in friendship to appoint Mr Trimble, and to appoint him speedily, that the excitement which now exists on this subject, and which is increasing every day, may at once give place to harmonious intercourse between those who from their public stations are obliged to associate with each other. I have conceived it to be my duty to present this view of the subject, and at the same time to offer this recommendation, although not entirely consistent with it, in order to relieve the Administration from all embarrassment, if they feel any, and to restore the harmony which has been disturbed by this contest, and which will be the more disturbed the longer the contest is protracted.

I am, sir, very sincerely and respectfully,

Your friend and obedient servant

Armistead T. Mason."

His Excellency

James Madison, President United States.

The new President, James Monroe, was to be inaugurated in March, 1817, and in February the new cabinet was decided upon. It was still a state secret when Armistead Mason wrote to his brother on the 18th of February: "I promised in my last not to say anything more on the subject of the appointment of Secretary of War, until that appointment was actually made. I believe I must violate that promise. I can now say with certainty that Governor Shelby will be appointed Secretary of War. It is *very desirable* that he should accept, and I hope his friends and the friends of the Administration will urge him to accept, if only for a short time. I give you the cabinet in confidence: J. Q. Adams, Secretary of State; Mr Crawford or Mr Lowndes, Secretary of Treasury; Governor Shelby, Secretary of War; Mr Crowningshield or Judge Vanness of New York, Secretary of Navy. 'Tis said Mr Rush or Mr Clay will go to England."

EXTRACTS FROM THE DIARY OF EDMUND RUFFIN.

(See QUARTERLY, XIV., 193-211, 215; XX., 69-101; XXI., 224-233; XXII., 258-263; XXIII., 153-172.)

THE GREAT STORM OF 1857.

Jan. 18, 1857.

Sunday. Snow with strong wind & bitter cold. Violent & continued north wind, forming the snow in deep drifts. We could scarcely keep comfortably warm sitting by the fire. Temp. 7° at 9 A. M. and 3° at 4 P. M.

Jan. 19th.

The furious north wind but little abated. Snowing ceased in the night. The ways impassable, by snow drifts, & other places barely covered. The thermometer blown down & broken, so cannot know the temperature this morning. I passed a wretched night, with cold feet. Yet I went to bed comfortable, with a good fire burning until it burnt out—& with as much covering as could do any good—6 blankets, & 2 more over my feet, which were pulled up when needed, & also a doubled cloak over all, on my knees & feet. Woolen night socks, & over them a woolen wrapper, both well warmed, covered my feet, & yet before the fire had quite burnt out, I was awakened by cold feet, they continued to grow colder until I had fire & arose in the morning. No amount of covering & nothing but external heat can keep me warm in the coldest nights. The snow lies so irregularly owing to the violent wind, that I cannot even guess the depth. Perhaps it may not average 10 inches. But while many places are scarcely covered, in others the drifts are from 3 to 7 feet deep. It is not only extremely laborious to walk, or even to ride in any direction, or pathway, but even dangerous, because of the snow drifts to be crossed. No work attempted today, by Edmund's order, except to feed the live-stock, & to put wood on the fires. Luckily a good stack of wood was on hand, & cut up,

before the snow began. We hear that in the overseer's house, & all the negroes' houses, (the latter good framed and new buildings) the entrance of the very fine snow, driven by the wind through scattered crannies, covered all the floors & even the beds. Such a snow storm I have never known before. Clear, & something milder. We needed the mail especially, but did not attempt to send to the Post Office, because of the difficulty & danger, & also under the belief that no mail could have been brought.

20th.

By using still greater precautions, & especially by keeping the fire burning in my room all night, & a servant sleeping there for the purpose, (neither of which did I ever have before,) I kept nearly warm and comfortable. But not entirely so—as at 1 o'clock I felt my feet a little cold. Clear & milder. My sons Edmund & Charles attempted to ride, & with great difficulty, reached the parsonage, on the public road, & but a mile from the farm buildings. The way was barely practicable, the riders having to dismount in several of the deepest snow drifts, to enable their horses to scramble out. For even an empty wheel carriage of any kind, the way was impracticable. Edmund & Mary rode on horseback to Tarbay, for exercise for the latter. And though the short distance is over level & open ground, where there was nothing to accumulate drifts, the passage was difficult for horses, & the small drifts would have stopped walkers. Everything that has to be moved on this farm, except in the yard, has to be carried on horseback. The only firm walking is on the frozen river, over which the ice & snow extend every where. I walked out more than a quarter mile, & I believe that the ice is strong enough to allow walking across. Except the calls made today on the nearest neighbors, at Tarbay & the Parsonage. I suppose that every family has been entirely cut off from all intercourse with others.

21st.

Warmer. Edmund & Charles rode to the Glebe, but Charles had to leave his horse there, & pick his way on foot, through the fields, to his farm. The public mail road beyond the Glebe was

impassable, & had not then been trodden by a foot. A physician attempted to ride farther, but was obliged to turn back, though in sight of his patient's house. Edmund heard the average depth of the snow estimated at 18 inches. He thinks it not much less. Having been confined to the house & yard, & seeing so much ground nearly bare & here the wind was most violent, I had supposed the average depth of the snow much less—perhaps 10 inches deep. But it is not the general depth, but the particular deep drifts, that render walking & riding almost impracticable. I walked to Tarbay, by favor of the frozen snow along the river-shore, & the adjacent hillsides, on which the north wind did not allow much snow to remain. Of course, no mail has reached the Post Office since the snow began last Saturday night. Such obstruction to travelling, even for a day, I have never heard of before, in this region. According to present appearances & prospects, the roads will scarcely be practicable for carriages in a week. No one has attempted even to ride on horseback, except on compulsion. Those who have been compelled to send to the mill, for meal, have sent on horseback, & some on foot—& these have left the road often to avoid the snow drifts, that the travel does not in the least prepare for the subsequent use of wheel carriages.

Jan. 22.

Colder last night, & a light snow. Clear & bright sunshine, but with a N. W. sharp wind & the weather colder (apparently) than at any time before. Confined to the house by the cold wind, & very tired of the confinement. Nothing heard from the outside of the farm. I have read everything I can find amusing in our late Reviews & other periodicals, & have been reduced to such poor stuff as the books of "Fanny Fern."

23rd.

I walked across the river on the ice, to Berkeley landing, from the beach nearest to this house. With the usual liberal measure allowed for distances on water, this broad part of the river is generally called 3 miles across. But it is certainly less, & from the time I made, I do not think the distance more than 2 miles. I

walked over in 55 minutes, & returned in 60. I designed to have visited the family for an hour or two. But hearing, at the shore, that all were from home, I returned immediately, after leaving my card. The ice was generally rough, but some spots (newly formed since the cessation of the violent wind in the night of July 18th,) being smooth. Some patches of dry & thin snow. The ice had numerous cracks, made by the rising & falling of the tide, & the sound of cracking was head uninterruptedly. In one place, the ice settled perceptibly, with cracking, as I was on it. But it was so thick, that my weight did not make the least addition to the settling or cracking. No doubt the passage was very safe. But we are so unaccustomed here to ice so solid, & still more to any one venturing to cross a wide & deep river, that my walking over was a very unusual performance. Except in the case of the sailors of a vessel frozen in, & who walked to the shores to obtain food &c, I did not hear of any walking across the river last winter, when it was hard frozen—nor in the many preceding milder winters, during my proprietorship & residence here. But though very few persons would now dare to walk across—& still fewer except under strong necessity—& through certainly none ought to incur any apparent risk, without necessity—I am inclined to believe that a horse might have been supported on most of the ice over which I passed today, notwithstanding its numerous cracks. I was well wrapped up to guard me from cold, & my feet especially well covered. I found the clothing & the exercise sufficient to keep me warm enough. I am not very much fatigued by the walk of at least 4 miles on the ice, but I had several falls, & by two of which I was hurt considerably for a while. I carried a light but strong staff of 7 feet long, with a headless nail driven partly into the lower end, to prevent my slipping, & also to offer some aid in case of the ice breaking. However, I had every little dread of the latter contingency—& if it had happened, I would not have been in much danger of drowning, but in great danger of perishing by freezing, if remaining wet for half an hour in the present temperature. The ice on all the shallow water, & in the bay on this side, was as described above. But that over the ship channel looked less trust-

worthy. From the greater effect there of both the wind & tides, all the ice had been broken up, & mostly in small pieces, during the snow storm—& all this ice has been formed since the night of 18th. This ice is full of the fragments of the previous cover of ice, very distinct from the new portion in which they are imbedded. But both the old & the new there is perfectly transparent. Sent to the Post Office, only to hear that no mail had yet arrived—& that no wheel-carriage, or sleigh, had been on the main public & mail road. We have so little snow, that few persons, in the country, or for business, ever use a sleigh. But on this snow, because of its scarceity or absence in many spots, & the deep drifts in others, sleighing would be impracticable. We have now lost all three mails for the week—& have no prospect that the next mail can come. Yet this post office is but 16 miles from Petersburg & the main rail-road route, which must have been cleared of snow some days ago.

24th

Rode to the Glebe, & thence to Ruthven to dinner. The road so deep in snow in many places that I had to leave it (following preceding tracks,) crossing fences into the adjacent fields. Found, as expected, that Julian's thermometer also had been broken by the storm. Mildred has been detained much over her designed stay at Ruthven—but she & the other ladies there having had a pleasant time, while confined to the house.

25th

Sunday. No attempt to get to church—as it would certainly have been fruitless. Milder.

26.

Still no mail. Only one cart had passed along the main mail road, & that had been compelled to return, because unable to proceed.

27.

Very mild. Thawing—& no freezing by bed-time. Left Ruthven for Beechwood. A sale appointed for today had served to draw out sundry neighbors, to see other persons, & hear some

news. I found some of these on my route, & heard something from abroad. Mr. Mark's thermometer showed 12° below zero, on the morning of the 23rd. This was 2° colder than I ever knew before. Mr. Dunn had been compelled to ride to Petersburg on that day. Heard that the rail-way to Washington had not been then made practicable & of course no northern mail, except from Richmond. 4 men in Petersburg & in the vicinity had been exposed to the weather of the night of the 18th & 3 were frozen to death, & the fourth is expected to die. One of these was Dr. Cox, a physician, riding in a buggy from Petersburg to his farm in Chesterfield. He was unable to open the gate, or to reach the house on foot, & died close to it. His companion (Traylor) is alive, but is worse than dead. All these cases were probably the results of more or less of intemperance. But two negro men, supposed sober, were frozen to death, in different places of this county, in that dreadful Sunday night in attempting to visit other houses but a few hundred yards distant. The snow & snow ice over the hard ice on the river mostly thawed, & in soft wet sludge, or water, before night. Edmund still confined to the house by his cold.

28th.

Thawing last night & all this day. Light drizzle. Julian hearing yesterday that the mail had been brought as far as the Court House, sent there for his papers, & sent them to us this morning. We thus received the paper for 9 days at once—& scarcely any news, except the numerous accounts of the incidents of the snow storm, & of disasters therefrom. The roads are still blocked up & impassable everywhere heard from. The railways had been impassable for from 2 to 4 days—& no entire opening northward yet. Sunday more deaths reported, and others barely escaped, from freezing. The temperature correctly observed in Petersburg, on the morning of the 23rd, reported to be 14° below zero—& in Richmond 13°—& in different others places of the vicinity, still lower marks, & in one case as low as 20° below zero. I doubt these latter statements, but fully believe in the report from Petersburg. One of the negroes reported yesterday as frozen in Prince George, was in Hanover. And 4 whites, (one a small

boy) in a wagon, were frozen to death in that county. In Richmond & Petersburg, (the only towns from which we received papers,) there has been a general cessation of ordinary labor & business. No supplies or customers from the country. The passenger & mail trains on the Central Railroad, (on which the great N. & S. mail is transported,) remained, with all its freight, blocked up within 6 miles of Richmond, for two days & nights, & could not be there reached, & the passengers relieved, by carriages, nor even by messengers on foot, sent with food. The mail to this office has not been brought yet — nor even attempted to be brought by the only means, that is, on horseback, & frequently through the fields, where the snow is too deep in the roads. It is not so strange that so many lives have been lost, as that there were so few. The great violence of the wind & intense cold & the continued driving snow on the night of Sunday (18th) prevented the slaves visiting as is their usage. If the storm had not abated, many more of sober negroes, as well as of drunken whites would have perished. The danger of the former was so great on this farm, that it was a mercy that all escaped. The negroes' houses were built in several different places, the better for health & comfort. If any one of the residents of one house had visited another, in that night, he might have sunk in a snow drift, where no cry for help could have been heard, though within a few hundred yards of a dwelling.

Jan. 29th.

Mr. Sayre arrived, to the great joy of his wife, & of all of us for her sake especially. With her feeble state of health, & weak nerves, she had been as wretched because of Mr. Sayre's absence, & not hearing from him, as if he had been exposed to all the horrors of the storm & cold. As might have been counted on with confidence, he has been quite safe & comfortable, & only shut in by the snow, & came as soon as a way was practicable. As it was, his carriage (hired in Petersburg at double price,) was the first that came near so far. For the last 7 miles the road was abandoned almost entirely, & the carriage was driven through the fields, & sometimes through woods. The railroads from Richmond to Washington were only opened on yesterday. Got a late

newspaper by Mr. S., but with no important & definite news. Glad to learn there that had been no disaster, & no suffering, from the storm, at Malbourne. The public roads there were at last made passable by the road laborers, called out by the surveyors of the roads. Here, no surveyor has moved, & perhaps has not thought of it—because working on the roads to remove or tread down snow was never heard of, or needed, heretofore. Unless it is done, no public road can be travelled by carriages for a week or more, & neither the church or the post-office will be accessible along the roads by carriages.

Feby. 2nd.

It would seem from the annexed statement of a Petersburg paper, (*if to be relied on,*) that the degrees of cold were very different, at different hours of the same morning—& this may serve to account for the various statements of different observers of thermometers, on the morning of the cold 18th. It is reported in the Norfolk paper that a man walked across Hampton Roads, from Old Point Comfort to Willoughby's Point, & thence, on the ice, to Norfolk. Though the ferry steamers were kept running, (by breaking the ice ahead) still most of the persons who passed between Norfolk & Portsmouth walked across on the ice. Persons also walked across the Chesapeake bay, at Annapolis, where it is 12 miles wide—& from Edenton to Plymouth, 20 miles. across Albemarle Sound.

[ANNEXED CLIPPING FROM A PETERSBURG NEWSPAPER.]

THE COLD ON FRIDAY.

"We are indebted to a friend who resides on Bollingbrook street, for the following report of the state of the Thermometer on Friday at the hours indicated, by observations carefully made by himself:—

At	5½	o'clock	A. M.	15°	below zero.
"	7	"	"	17½°	" "
"	7½	"	"	22°	" "
"	8	"	"	20°	" "
"	8½	"	"	16°	" "
"	9½	"	"	13°	" "

At the last named hour the Thermometer was put in the sun and showed 5° below zero. These observations were taken on Bollingbrook street in a Northern exposure. In the more elevatel parts of the city it was about 2° warmer.

The above statement fully establishes the fact that the cold exceeded in intensity any, within the memory of the present generation—and it may, we doubt not, be truly asserted that it never has been equalled in this part of the world. So Friday, January 23, 1857, will be memorable, (we hope in all time to come) as the very coldest day upon record."

WILLIAM MAXWELL AND ANDREW STEVENSON.

Jan. 30th.

The later papers state the deaths of two Virginians of some note, William Maxwell & Andrew Stevenson, but whose claims for distinction were very different. Mr. Maxwell had great natural powers of mind, well cultivated by education, fine literary taste, was a good writer & eminent as a conversational debater. Besides his general literary pursuits, through his long life, he had occupied (for the first year,) the post of editor of the Journal of Commerce in N. Y., & later the Presidency of Hampden Sidney College. His only service in political life was for one term in the State Senate of Va. in which, as elsewhere, his ready & pleasing elocution placed him in high rank. Still, with all his admitted abilities, and with unquestioned private integrity & worth, & a moral & religious life from his boyhood, he never succeeded in any effort, except in gaining the esteem of his friends; & his living has had as little effect on the public interest or action as in promoting his own private interests or objects. He was not wanting in industrious & proper effort, & yet lived & died poor. Stevenson was immeasurably inferior in natural faculties of the higher order, & still more so in scholastic education. He was not a pattern of integrity in private life—& in public, was a corrupt & unprincipled politician, seeking to advance his own interest in preference to all others. But his moderate abilities included preserverance & impudence, & were precisely suited to benefit himself. He succeeded in reaching eminence & wealth, as a lawyer—& high rank as a politician, in his long public life. He

occupied a high position in the legislature of Va.—then in Congress, where he was Speaker, until (& indeed after,) he had received as pay for his corrupt devotion to Gen. Jackson's administration, the bribe of the appointment of minister to Great Britain. This great honor, (if it had been honorably earned and deserved,) seemed however to have been deemed payment in full for all his political services—as he never could afterwards obtain anything more of political office from either government or people. Still, he had empty compliments, flattering to his vanity. Thus, he was appointed a Visitor of the University, & Rector, or chairman of the board. He was little fitted by education for the government of an institution of learning. He had not even learned latin, though he was in the habit & very fond of using commonplace latin quotations in his speeches in Congress &c., which he obtained readily, with their meaning, from the "Dictionary of Quotations." I have had so bad an opinion of this distinguished Virginian, that I have avoided making his personal acquaintance—&. (though I trust for different cause,) he seemed as little to desire my acquaintance, or to appreciate any worth in me. One reason may have been this: Among his undeserved honors, he used to be invited to deliver agricultural addresses (in other States,) & was president of the former State Agrl. Society of Va., (so-called,) until that abortion was merged in the present State Society, & when I was unanimously elected President, & not a vote was given to him, for that office.

A Visit to Washington.

Feby. 13.

Went to Washington, by the Fredericksburg line—railroad & steamer. The Potomac much obstructed by ice still—both new, of ¾ inch thick, & in the upper part of the route, the old & very thick ice, broken up, but lying thick. This came from above the falls. But the steamer is well constructed for breaking ice—& as the passage had been broken through, & travelled twice a day, we made better way than expected. To Browne's Hotel. Found there Mr. Wm. Boulware, & Thos. Ruffin, (M. C.) of N. Ca.

Feb. 14.

In the course of the day, saw most of my former acquaintances, (members of Congress,) & was introduced to others—& saw some other & distinguished of great men, whom, humble as I may be, I would not be introduced to, or hold any communication with. Among these is Sam Houston, the "hero of San Jacinto," the former President of Texas, & now senator of Texas. The position of this man, in regard to his merits, is marvellous. When long ago in Congress, he was only notable for his want of integrity, his being a tool & a pet of President Jackson, & his conduct as a bully & a western rowdy. Afterwards, when Governor of Tennessee, his conduct to his newly married wife was so monstrous & unaccountable, that he was obliged (by public indignation) to resign his office, & leave the State. Subsequently *that* wife obtained a divorce. He took refuge among the Indians, & became as one of them, & took an Indian wife, whom he basely abandoned when he found it convenient to return to more civilized associates. Next he turned up in Texas, & in that new community of desperadoes of the worst habits & morals in general, it may be that Houston's vices were recommendations. He rose to the command of the army, & led in its seemingly hopeless retreat before the Mexican army, & in all the signal victory afterwards achieved at San Jacinto. Yet many of the most respectable of the men who fought there, pronounced that Houston showed total incompetency, & even want of personal courage—that his men forced him to stand at bay, or rather that the army fought without his will, or his direction—& the victory was gained without any aid from the nominal commander. Still the glory so acquired raised him to be President of independent Texas. During all this time, in conduct & habits, he was a low blackguard & common drunkard. After the annexation of Texas, (which he tried all he could do to prevent,) he was elected one of the U. S. senators of the new State. He has since aspired to the presidency of the U. S., & has abstained latterly from his former drunken & other low habits. In the hope of obtaining northern support for his ambitious views, he has assumed northern grounds as to slavery. But in this last corrupt movement he has over-

reached himself. It is understood that he will not be again elected to his present post—& he will have lost his previous popular support, & become as despicable as he deserves to be, without gaining anything from the north. He has married again, & thus has or had three wives alive at once— his divorced wife, his deserted Indian wife, the last & legal wife. It is one of the foulest disgraces of this country, that this despicable wretch should have reached, & so long maintained, a high position in popular favor, & that he should have been even thought of as one who might be elected President of the United States. For though other as base men have stood as high, most of these (as Benton) had great ability as well as villainy. But Houston never has exhibited any evidence of uncommon talent & his deviations from the course of discretion & good sense, as well as of moral rules, have been accounted for by some persons as the results of supposed partial insanity.

I sought & had introductions to Elwood Fisher & A. Dudley Mann. The latter is full of confidence in the success of his scheme of a line of enormous steamers like the "Great Eastern" now building near London. These vessels will be 700 feet in length, or 30,000 or more tons freight, are expected to cross the Atlantic in 7 days, & can so economize fuel, & cheapen freights, as to command the monoply of transportation. And these vessels will draw so much water, that the Chesapeake Bay & Norfolk harbor only will afford admittance. If half of Mr Mann's anticipations can be realized, they promise a great improvement & a glorious future for southern & especially Virginia commerce. I called on him, & was much gratified to hear his views more fully detailed than in his publication on the subject. I had long known, by his writings, Elwood Fisher as the able & instructive advocate for the southern states & their institution of slavery, & was rejoiced to make his personal acquaintance, & to converse freely with him.

15th.

Was introduced to Major Ben. Macculloch, the celebrated Texan soldier, & who, as commander of the company of "Texas Rangers," rendered distinguished services in the Mexican war, &

especially at Buena Vista. There, as I have heard, his previous bold & succsesful reconnoitring of the enemy's forces, penetrating within their piquet guards, was very instrumental in securing our great & wonderful victory. His appearance & manner are entirely different from what I would have expected in one of his deeds & associations. His face is handsome & striking, & his countenance mild & pleasing—his dress & manners such as suit a plain & unpretending but high-bred gentleman. I was much pleased with him in our short conversation. Boulware & Fisher came to my apartment, & we conversed for two hours—F. the main talker. I referred, with due & high commendation to his celebrated lecture on the "North & South," & our conversation was on its subject, & that of my own former address or the social results of slavery & of its absence. F. adduced many facts, within his own experience, to sustain my positions which, however correct, were more drawn by me from reason & induction, than from any personal knowledge, or experience. Fisher's conversation is lively, amusing & instructive. He was raised a Quaker—& his grandfather & father had emancipated their slaves & made every other incidental sacrifice to perform what they deemed their moral & religious duty in that respect.

16th.

Soon after breakfast Senator Hunter called to see me. I did not recollect him, until he announced his name. When I had before called to see my old friend Goode, where Hunter lives also, I asked for the latter, but he was out—& I left no card, or message for him, so as not to make any claim on his attention. Long ago, when he had attained no higher place than a seat in the House of Representatives, there was personal acquaintance & some correspondence between us. I have in almost everything approved his political conduct, & wished for his success & higher elevation. But it is now 20 years since I had met with him, & nearly as long since any letters had been exchanged. His visit was an unusually early hour, & otherwise without ceremony, & his manner cordial, kind, & as plain, as might be expected in country life. He offered to take me into the Senate Chamber, & some other attentions, which I knew would have been a tax on his

much occupied time. I gladly, & only, accepted his invitation to the Senate Chamber, at the proper hour. Since Hunter has been deemed a prominent aspirant to the presidency, & with much prospect of future success, he is said to have become in his manner reserved, cold, & very cautious of his words. I saw that he was (& properly in his position,) cautious in his words, & very different from my own open & unweighed expressions on political matters—but nothing of coldness, or reserve otherwise, & no assumption of dignity, more than when we had met formerly. At the Senate Chamber, afterwards, & at my request, Mr Hunter introduced me to Senator Toombs of Ga. I referred to his published letter to the late "Southern Convention," in which he assumed the position that the legislatures of the Southern States, had the legal & constitutional right to tax the commodities of the North, after their introduction—& which power, if exercised, may be used effectually to defend & aid the southern states, & to retaliate the injuries of the north. I told him that if he was sure of being correct in his views, he owed to our cause, & also to himself, to sustain his propositions, in detail, & to have their truth established. He answered that he was perfectly sure of the soundness of his positions, & that he had been collecting materials, & considering all the many published objections to his letters, & would, as soon as at leisure, present the subject, fully elucidated, to the public. I earnestly hope that he may be able to do so—& that the Southern States may fully avail themselves of this potent means for defence, & retaliation. But I doubt it. I have no legal knowledge on this or other subjects, & cannot present legal objections. But it seems to me that if the several states fully possess the power of taxing, (& of course prohibiting,) the sale of the commodities of other states, that it may be so exercised as to obtruct entirely the free commerce designed by the federal constitution, & to break the union itself. And though these results are exactly such as I would value the power for, I cannot believe that any such destructive power was ever designed to be admitted into the constitution.

With Mr. Boulware rode to the Observatory to visit Lieut. Maury. I had known him before, & found him now, as formerly,

cordial, affable & agreeable, in our conversations on ordinary topics, in addition to his far more exalted merits as a man of science. He is one of the most able men of this confederation—& perhaps has the most extended reputation in Europe of any living citizen of America. Afternoon, visited the great niece of my wife, formerly Marian Moore, now married to Lieut. Johnson, U. S. N.

Feby. 17th.

Attending to the two houses of congress. Went to dine, on invitation of Mr Hunter, with his "mess," which consists of himself, Senator Mason of Va., Senator Butler of S. Ca., & Messrs. Goode & Garnett, members of H. of R. from Va. I had previously been well acquainted with all, except Senator Mason. Mr. Boulware the only other guest. We had a very pleasant sitting, of several hours. There was nothing said seriously on political matters—but enough in other ways to make me think that Buchanan, the incoming president, has very little of the respect or the confidence of the men from the south, by whose support alone he was sustained & elected. I anticipate for him a reign that will bring to him but little of either pleasure or honor. The victory in the election of president, such as it was, was gained by the southern states & the Democratic party, as I inferred, only because Buchanan was a Pennsylvanian, & had the votes of his state because of favor, & not because of their approval. But I had heard from Fisher, & it was repeated to-day, that enormous sums of money were sent from the city of New York, & a good deal also from the democrats of New England, to buy votes in Pennsylvania—& which turned the vote of that state. The victory over Fremont & abolitionism, if thus gained by bribery, is worth even less than I had before estimated it.

18th.

As proposed yesterday by Mr. Hunter, he called for me this morning soon after breakfast, & carried me to the public Botanic Garden, which is rather a collection of exotic & mostly trophical plants, in several green or hot-houses. The establishment is

under the charge of a very intelligent & competent Scotchman, named Smith, who was at first employed as a common laborer. There were many curious plants, which would have interested me for hours. But I would not detain Mr. Hunter long, as I knew his time was precious. His polite offer & invitation, as on the two proceeding days, admitted me to the Senate Chamber. Nothing of interest there, as in the House of Representatives. Saw De Bow, editor of the Southern Review, & had some conversations in regard to it & connected matters.

Feb. 19.

An exciting scene in the House of Representatives, for which I had been watching two days previous. The report of the "corruption committee" was submitted. Four members, all abolitionists & northern men (3 of N. Y. & 1 of Conn.,) are proved guilty of receiving enormous bribes, for their votes to enrich private interests, & their expulsion from the house is recommended by the committee, by 4 to 1. The committee, selected by the abolition speaker, consists of two democrats, two abolitionists, & one "know-nothing" whig. The reading, & then the reception of the report was opposed by every effort, by some of the abolitionists; in long speeches. But two others of that party denounced this attempt to produce delay, & thus ward off the trial—by which delay alone the rascals would escape punishment, as the session is so near at an end. After a long & animated, & disorderly debate, the report was received, & ordered, with the testimony, to be printed. The discussion is postponed to next week. We have enough of immoral men in the south, & enough of such representatives in Congress. Nevertheless, not a member from any slave-holding state has been suspected of sharing in this base conduct, of receiving bribes, which though only now proved, has existed for a long time. So it had come to be understood that very few large private claims could be passed without bribery—& that few such were rejected, if enough money was used to forward them. Still, this was but suspicion, & the facts were known only to those who either paid or received the bribes. Very warm for the last three days—no fires needed—& chilly as I am, a single sheet was as much bed-covering as I could bear in the early part of the nights.

Who were to compose the cabinet of the new president has been a mystery until yesterday, when it was announced (though on no certain authority,) & the members are now believed to be understood. Cass is to be the Secretary of State. Howell Cobb of G[a]. Sec. of War, & Floyd, of Va. Sec. of the Navy. All these I deem bad appointments, & there is nothing to compensate these deficiencies in the other heads of inferior departments. In addition to objections to Cass's political views, (he being a representative of northern democracy,) he has seemed to have a monomania for war with England. Besides, he is old, that his mind is probably failing, & it was never of very high order. Cobb was an advocate for the "compromise" measures of 1850, by which the rights of the southern states were sacrificed. In Ex-Gov. Floyd's integrity, public or private, I have no confidence. Pickens of S. C. is the only member of the new cabinet who (I suppose) goes fully for the south. But his own state could supply many men as true as he can be, & of greater ability. Yet all the democratic newspapers are pronouncing the appointments to be admirable.

20th.

Called on M[r] Wheeler our minister to Nicaragua, with whom I had been slightly acquainted formerly. Had much information from him concerning that country & its inhabitants. He thinks that, according to his latest news, Walker's situation is good. He has nearly 1200 men from the U. S., which number Wheeler thinks can maintain their ground against all the forces that the allies of Central America can bring against them. Nearly the whole population is of mixed blood, & no distinction made between, or repugnance of any one color to another. The only inhabitants of pure blood are the aborigines. These are also the best of the population, in morals & habits—but they are few in number. Taken altogether, & throughout Central America, the people are worthless, & afford no hope of their improvement. They must give way to the Anglo-Saxon race—& their extinction will be a benefit to America. * * *

With M[r]. Boulware, invited to take family dinner with M[r]. Fisher. M[rs]. Fisher a woman of fine appearance, & very intelli-

gent & agreeable in conversation. The time spent very pleasantly. This morning completed an arrangement with De Bow. I am to furnish to him any of my writings on general agricultural subjects, which, if approving & publishing them, he will pay for at the rate of $3. the page of his Review. I proposed for this purpose most of the several articles I have written (without correcting or altering as yet,) in the course of 1856. And this is the only proper channel for them—as they are too general, & not enough practical, & also too long, for communications to the State Agrictultural Society, & unsuited to any other publication, even if the agricultural periodical papers were not all of too low character to receive my pieces. In addition, probably neither they nor the political or commercial papers would choose to publish such long & general or speculative articles, although furnished to them gratituitously. Of course, none of them (in the south) would pay anything for communications of this or any other kind. De Bow also agreed to republish my recent articles advocating a dissolution of the Union. I was surprised that he should so consent. I had placed the series in his hand for his secretary—but I believe he read but little of them, before agreeing to insert them. Spent the evening in reading & correcting & making some change of form of the pieces, suitable to its place in a Review. At De Bow's request, it is to appear with my name as the author. If there is no other reason for its attracting notice, the boldness of the propositions, in a work of such character as this Review, will both attract attention, & bring on the acknowledged author plenty of censure & abuse.

Gen. Cass has long been noted for the exhibition of hatred for England, & a seeming wish to get into war with that country. Fears seem to be entertained by many, that he may bring this about. Lord Palmerston the prime minister of England, is about as old as Cass, with a general propensity for war, & probably hates this country as much as Cass hates England. It would be remarkable, though not a very improbable event, if these two old fellows, who ought to be pushed off the stage of action, should bring about so great a calamity as a war between their countries.

21st.

Dined by invitation with A. Dudley Mann, at his boarding house. The few other persons he expected were all engaged, & so he & I dined tête-à-tête. Mr. Mann is a strong southerner. We agreed not only in that but other things—one of which is opposition to all duties on imported commodities, (or indirect taxes) or advocating perfectly free trade, & direct taxation. I knew that Mr. Buchanan (like other Pennsylvania Democrats,) advocated high protective duties on coal & iron, the great products of Pa. But I did not know, until now (from Mr. M.) that he had voted for the high tariff enacted in 1842. In this act of support of the protection system, & also of the basest breach of faith to the South in thus violating the noted compromise act. Mr. Rives shared the infamy. It is understood here that the hungry office-seekers who were most active in supporting Mr. Buchanan, expect him to make room for them by dismissing the present office holders, though they also are of the same party, & as good Buchanan men—& no matter if they have discharged their official duties ever so well. It is thought that this will be done. If so, it will present a new phase of the proscription system, which was first established by President Jackson, & adopted by every succeeding administration. This course has been, when a party victory was gained in a presidential election, for the new incumbent to turn out every office-holder, of the opposite party, no matter how meritorious, & to give their place to his supporters. This was sufficiently infamous. But when no change of party power is made, as at present, the partisans who have done all the dirty work of the election, will lose their pay, if respect is paid to the occupancy or merit of office-holders. Therefore, as reported, there is to be a general sweep. And in rewarding his expectant friends, the president will convert as many other friends to enemies, by unjustly depriving them of office. Truly Mr B. will have an uneasy time.

23rd.

I left the wharf at Washington at 6½ A. m. & by steamer & railway reached Richmond at 2½ P. M.

A SPICY CORRESPONDENCE.

Communicated by JUDGE L. H. JONES, Louisville, Kentucky.

The following lively interchange of notes occurred between Sir Marmaduke Beckwith,[1] and Col Thos. Jones,[2] clerk of Northumberland county. The original papers are endorsed:

"Sr. Marmadukes Memo. & my Letter to him—
Apl. 5th 1766."

Sir Marmaduke's letter:

"Mr. Eskridge informs me that you refuse to issue an Ex'on agst: Collo. Thornston's[3] body it being contrary to law. * * * I should be mightily obliged to you, if you would give Mr. Eskridge a mem'd. where I shall find that law, for I have got all the laws in Virg'a thats in force. * * * The Gen'll Court Law made in 1753 Section 14 concerning a Councillor does not I think warrant you for refusing an Exo. * * * It would be highly proper if there be a law that a councillors body shall not be taken in Exo. for a just debt, that every body should know it, for I don't know who would lend money for perhaps their Estates may either be Entail'd or mortgaged. * * *

---

[1] Sir Marmaduke Beckwith was the son of Sir Roger Beckwith, of England, and settled in Richmond County, of which he was clerk from 1708 to 1748.

[2] Col. Thomas Jones was a grandson of Captain Roger Jones, who came to Virginia with Lord Culpeper in 1680 and had command of a sloop of war to suppress unlawful trading in James River. Col. Jones was born Dec. 25, 1726, was clerk of Northumberland Co. from 1740 to 1778, after which time he removed to his seat "Spring Garden," near New Castle, Hanover Co., where he died in 1785-1786. He married Sally, daughter of James Skelton and his wife Jane Meriwether. This Jones family is particularly distinguished for the great number of eminent men it furnished to Virginia, Kentucky, and the Union at large.

[3] Col. Presley Thornton is meant, who lived at "Northumberland House," in Northumberland Co. He was born in 1722 and died Dec. 8, 1769, being made a member of the Council in 1760. (See last number, p. 185.)

I desire you will give Mr. Eskridge an Exo. agst: Collo. Thornton's Estate returnable to September Court, also a copy of the Collos. list of Tythables, for the Sheriff's better Direction.

I think it's too low for a Councellor, that owes a man a Just Debt, to declare publickly that he will keep him out of it, as long as he can, and not give a good reason for it. * * * But noe matter, according to the old proverb—The More months, the more 40 s.

I should be very glad that every man in Northumberland County should see this Letter. * * *

I am

Your most humble Serv't

M: Beckwith

last July 1765"

"memd. for Mr. Eskridge to goe to Northumberland Office and get a copy of my Exo. agst: Collo. Thornton Estate, also a copy the sheriffs return, also a copy of the bond, where Collo. Thornton & his Securitys obliges themselves to pay the money in three months. * * * I design to put it in the Gazette, to let every body know by what Authority, the Clk of Northumberland Court refused me an Exo. against Collo. Thornton's body. * * *

M: B

R: C. 17th: March 1766."

COL. THOS. JONES' REPLY.

"Sr.

I have sent you a copy of your Execution against Colo. Presly Thornton, together with his Bond, and the Sheriffs return; as to your putting it in the Gazette, (as you express yourself) you are extremely welcome, the Clerk of Northumberland's Action, dares stand the Scrutiny of the ill natured ignorant Vulgar. Lest you should not have reserved a Copy, of your Curious, & Genteel Memorandum to me, I have sent you one. * * * Vizt. Mem'd for Mr. Eskridge &c.

I am Yr. Servant

Thos. Jones"

MR. ROBERT JONES OF FLEET'S BAY, NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

(Continued from Page 202.)

Capt. Wm. Jones was pro. about sixty years old, when he died, had served as burgess, high sheriff and justice of the County Court.

He had m. 1st., probably a dau. of Jas. Johnson, and, second, Margaret Pinckard dau. of Capt. Jno. Pinckard, of Lancaster Co.

He seems to have left no will, and no doubt divided his estate among his children, though there is recorded but one deed of gift to his son Wm., Jr.

10. Wm.[3] Jones, Jr. (Capt. Wm.,[2] Robert,[1]) m. Leanna Lee dau. of Chas. Lee, about 1703. Other children of Capt. Wm.[2] Jones were probably (11) Robert, (12) Johnson, and (13) Ann whom m Nov. 1, 1718, Wm. Fleet of Lanc. Co., with Geo Wale security.

1706, No. 19, (2) Capt. Wm. Jones gave his son (10) Wm. Jones a deed for 245 a. of land, and in 1707 Wm Jones, Jr., brought suit against Geo Pickering for divers trespasses committed by sd. Pickering on his land in St Stephen's parish, which land had been granted by the Proprietors of the Northern Neck, April 3, 1706, to Capt. Wm. Jones.

Wm. Jones, Jr., as his father's administrator, fell heir to many law suits. He seems to have lived in St. Stephen's parish for several years at least and a number of his children were born then.

On May 17, 1710, Wm. Jones, gent., and his uncle Maurice Jones were sworn Justices.

June 22, 1710, Francis Willis brought suit against Wm. Jones, and on June 23, the old suit of John Tarpley, & his wife Elizabeth, executrix of Wm. Bruce, was revived

July 20, upon the petition of Mrs. Sarah Lee, widow of Hancock Lee, Robert Carter, Jno. Howson, Jno. Ingram, and Wm. Jones were appointed to divide the estate.

Nov. 21, 1711, (10) Wm. Jones Gent was atty. for Richd. Lee, esq.

July 15, 1724 Capt. Wm. Jones this day took the oaths appointed by the late militia law.

1728 April 17. Upon petition of Wm. Jones, in behalf of his son Chas. Jones,—Lewis ap Lewis Lewis to be summonded to answer sd. petition, and that Mary Johnson, Winifred Jones and Jane Lampkin, be summonded as evidences for sd. Chas. Jones.

, The will of Capt. Wm. Jones was dat. Nov 25, 1740.—pro. May 11, 1741, names wife—daus. Elizabeth Bell, Leana Jones, Ann Jones, son William, granddau. Ann Jones, Rev. John Bell.

Children of Capt. Wm. Jones and Leana[3] (Lee) Jones (dau. Chas.[2] Lee, Richard[1] Lee) from will and St. Stephens' Parish register:

1 Elizabeth[4] Jones, dau. to Wm.,[3] b. Aug. 21, 1707, m. Rev. John Bell.

2 Charles Jones, son to Wm., b. July 17, 1710, d. before Jan. 9, 1738, m., probably, about 1736 Elizabeth Heath, dau. of Samuel Heath. They had one child Ann, who m. Walter Jameson, attorney.

3 Jemima Jones, dau. to Wm., b. July 26, 1720.

4 William Jones, son to Wm., b. May 12, 1723; d. before 1749. M. Mary had son Charles.

5 Leanna, m., after 1740, Chas. Lee; will dated Jan. 24, 1761, proved Aug. 10, 1761. Names sister Ann Cottrell (wife of Thos. Cottrell), names her nephews Chas. Jones, James Bell, Samuel Heath Jameson (great nephews), son-in-law Chas. Lee, dec'd son Thos. Lee, niece Mary Burnley, cousin Margaret Pinckard. (Her grand mother was Margaret Pinckard Jones)

6 Ann Jones m. 1st Wm Nelms, had Wm., m. 2nd, Thos Cottrell.

The will of Leanna[3] (Lee) Jones (Chas.[2] Richard[1]) was dated Feb. 28 1750, pro. 1760. Names dau. Leanna Lee, grandson Wm Nelms.

11. Robert[3] Jones (Capt. Wm.,[2] Robert[1])

This Robert Jones m. Elizabeth Brereton prior to 1716.

1718, June 18. Petition of Robert Jones and Elizabeth, his wife, for a commission of administration on the estate of Thos. Brereton, the younger, Elizabeth next of kin to Thos. Brereton.

Children (St. Stephen's Parish register):

Brereton Jones, son to Robert b. Jan. 4, 1716
Betty Jones, dau. to Robert b. Jan. 9, 1718
Robert Jones, son to Robert b. Jan. 26, 1721
Wm. and Thomas Jones, sons to Robert b. Oct. 15, 1723

3. Samuel[2] Jones (Robert[1]) b. circa. 1662, d. Oct. 1697

Samuel Jones is mentioned second in his father's will. His appearances in the county records are infrequent. In 1684, he was sued by Henry Bond, so had no doubt recently attained his majority. On June 21, 1693, Mr. Wm. Bruce brought suit against him, which was continued on Aug. 16, 1700 by John Tarpley and Elizabeth, his wife, administrators of Wm. Bruce, against Capt. Wm. Jones, administrator of Mr. Samuel Jones.

This is an instance of the persistence with which cases involving property rights were continued.

On May 22, 1729, Capt. Maurice[2] Jones, the only surviving son of the first Robert[1] Jones was sued by John Tarpley, Jr., and Chas. Jones, pro. the son of Capt Maurice, was sued 1733 for the estate of Wm. Bruce.

On March 21, 1694 Capt. Wm. Jones, Mr. Samuel Jones, and Mr. Robert Jones join in a complaint against Mr. Jno. Eustace, their cousin, for divers trespasses.

Mr. Samuel Jones died Oct., 1697, and his brother Capt. Wm. was appointed administrator. He possibly left a wife and

daughters. but no sons, and there was much litigation over the disposal of his estate, which according to the will of his father should revert to Maurice Jones.

4. Robert[2] Jones (Robert[1]) was born 166— d. 1703; m., first, probably ——— Waddy. dau. Mr. Jas. Waddy; m. second, Sarah, widow of Thos. Salisbury, and dau. of Christopher Garlington, before 1698. His will was probated May 19, 1703, by his brother Capt. Maurice Jones.

Aug. 19, 1703, Sarah Jones, widow of Mr. Robert Jones, confirms patent of s'd Jones, and the sd Sarah his then wife, made Aug. 17, 1698, to Mr. James Waddy, she being then under age. In 1712, Mr. James Waddy, administrator of Wm. Jones, brought suit against Mr. Wm. Jones, and the court ordered the evidence of Mrs. Margaret Jones, (widow of Capt. Wm.) be taken.

June 22, 1704, Mr. John Carnegie sued Wm Jones, prob. the son of Robert, as he soon after brought suit vs. Capt Maurice Jones, the executor of Robert, for rent for a plantation. Sarah, the administratrix of Thos. Salisbury, had released land to Mr. Thos Ferne, step-father to Thos. Salisbury & Winifred Hughlett.

Mr. John Carnegie m. first, Winifred Hughlett, afterward Elizabeth Ball, dau. Col. Joseph Ball.

The will of Christo. Garlington was dat. May 18, 1709, but burned with the records. At the request of Margaret Garlington, the widow, Capt. Maurice, who wrote the original will, furnished a transcript of it, and this will was again recorded Aug. 18, 1714. Christo. Garlington mentions, among others, his dau. Sarah Jones (widow of Robert) and his *brother* Maurice Jones. The writer believes that Margaret, wife of Christo. Garlington, was a sister of Maurice Jones. Later records are corroborative of this.

The will of Sarah Jones, relict of Robert Jones, was dated Jan 26, 1720. She divided her estate between her son Maurice Jones "to be under the care of her brother Christopher Garlington, until he reaches the age of 18", and her son-in-law Thos. Heath.

Maurice Jones died unmarried in , and left his whole estate to his sister Winifred Heath and her children, Wm., John, Mary and Betty Heath.

4. Robert[2] Jones.

Winifred (Jones) Heath m. 2nd Geo. Oldham. Her dau. Betty Heath m. Roger Winter.

John Heath m. first Mary Waddy. He was a prominent man in North'd co., and his descendants have been prominent in the affairs of the nation. Heathsville, the county seat of Northumberland Co., was named in honor of the son of John Heath.

4 Robert[2] Jones (Robert[1]) then had

11 Robert[3], 12, William, 13 Winifred, 14 Maurice; and doubtless others.

11. Robert[3] (Robert[2], Robert[1]) b. before 1698, d. 1750, will pro. Jan 14, 1751. He m. 1st Elizabeth, widow of Jeffrey Gooch, 2nd. about 1741 Elizabeth, widow of Thos. Taylor.

He was inspector, justice for many years and May 11, 1741 was sworn high sheriff. He was captain of the County militia and resided in Wicomico parish.

June 12, 1739. Col. Philip Smith and Capt. Robert Jones took oaths appointed for officers of militia.

Feb. 11, 1740. John Berry sued him for his wife's part of Jeffrey Gooch's estate.

Oct. 11, 1742. In the difference between Spencer Ball, admin. of Mrs. Judith Jones, on behalf of his children, vs. Zachary Taylor, of Orange Co., guardian of John Jones, orphan of Swan, the estate was divided by Robert Berry, Robert Jones, Thos Berry and Christopher Garlington.

Sept. 10, 1744. John Berry and Ann his wife, Wm Berry & Grace, his wife, coheirs of Jeffrey Gooch dec'd., with the consent of Robert Jones, who m. Elizabeth, the widow of Jeffrey, ask for a division of the estate. Capt Robert Jones's will was dated Aug 27, 1749; names son Hezekiah, daus. Elizabeth, Sarah Ann, and Margery.

CAPT MAURICE JONES, OF FLEET'S BAY, NORTH'D CO.

5. Maurice[2] (Robert[1] Jones)

Maurice Jones first appears in the Northumberland Co. records. Feb. 16, 1698, when he "entered a caveatt that no administration be granted on the estate of Mr. Samuel Jones until reasons are assigned."

His godfather, Mr. John Cossens, in his will pro. by Lt. Col. Jno Carter Feb. 3, 1764, had given him a "competent seat of land," and he may have resided in another county.

I have found no trace of the Cossens' seat of land in the North'd records.

Maurice Jones was the youngest son of Mr. Robert Jones and his wife Martha. He was b. 166——; d. before April 13, 1733. He m. probably, second, Judith Swan, dau. of Capt Alexander Swan. Capt Thos Pinckard m. Margaret, a sister of Judith Swan. Capt. Jno. Eustace in his will dated Dec 23, 1701 bequeathed to Maurice Jones, Thos. Pinckard and his wife Margaret, each mourning rings.

May 19, 1703; Maurice Jones probated the will of his brother Robert Jones, of which he was executor.

Mch. , 1706; Capt Maurice Jones this day sworn a Justice.

Jan 19, 1709; the suit vs. his brother Capt. Wm Jones, administrator of the estate of Mr. Samuel Jones, who died without male issue, and by the provision of his father's will in such case was to revert to Maurice terminated favorably to him.

June 15, 1709; Maurice Jones was sworn high sheriff.

July 20, 1709. Upon the petition of Madam Sarah Lee, he was appted. one of the appraisers of Mr. Hancock Lee's estate.

May 17, 1710. He was again sworn justice, and in June high sheriff.

Aug. 16, 1716. Indian John, belonging to Wicomico Indian Town, was charged with burning two dwellings belonging to Capt. Maurice Jones. This record shows that for nearly three

quarters of a century the Wicomico Indians had lived continuously in a village of their own in North'd Co. What became of these Indians eventually would make an interesting contribution to American history.

June 17, 1719. Upon the motion of Elizabeth Taptico, wife of Wm Taptico, one of the chief men of the Indian Towne, Capt Maurice Jones was app'ted one of the appraisers of the estate of the sd. William Taptico.

Dec. 20, 1721. Capt Maurice Jones probated the will of Thomas Sandiford (This name was also spelled Sandford and Sanford). This will was dated Sept. 21, 1721 and recites, "I Thomas Sandiford living att Maurice Jones att Fleet's Bay in North'd Co." names Swann Jones, Mrs Judith Jones (wife of Capt Maurice) Judith Jones Jr., Betty Smith, his father Mr. (Dr.) Thos. Sandiford and Capt. Maurice Jones.

James Sanford, of Richmond Co., in his will probated there Nov. 2, 1700 (WM. & MARY QUAR.) names his grandson Thomas Sandford and leaves a legacy to Sanford Jones. Sanford Jones was a son of Edward Jones (will pro. 1715), who names his sons Sanford, Edward and Chas., and dau. Alicia Payne. Raleigh Travers, will Feb. 20, 1701, leaves legacies to Samuel & Mrs. Peachy, and Edward Jones. Mary Peachey's will, 1713, names her daus. Mary Tarpley and Eliz. Jones. These will are all from Richmond Co., and they unfold genealogical problems not yet worked out.

At the same time that Capt Maurice Jones presented the will of Thomas Sandiford for probate, he made a deed for land to Dr. Thos. Thornton,—Mrs. Judith Jones, his wife, relinquished her dower rights by her atty. Mr. Richard Lee.

Jan. 18, 1727. Upon the motion of Richard Lee, Charles Jones took the oath as deputy clerk of North'd Co.

On the same day Capt. Maurice Jones, Mr. Wm. Jones, Capt. Chas. Lee and Mr. Wm. Eustace were appointed to divide the estate of Mr. Hancock Lee dec'd, he had died in 1709, between Elizabeth Lee and the rest of the orphans.

Mch 19, 1729. John Tarpley brought suit against Capt. Morris Jones. Dr. Wm. Bruce had first brought suit vs. Saml. Jones Jan 21, 1696. It was afterwards continued against Capt. Wm. Jones by Jno. & Eliz. Tarpley, adms. of Wm. Bruce.

May 22, 1729, John Tarpley, Jr. Gent., continues the suit.

April 18, 1733. The will of Capt Maurice Jones was presented for probate by his widow, Mrs. Judith Jones. Mr. Swann Jones, and Spencer Ball executors.

Unfortunately, the will books of this time are missing, so that the provisions of the will are gleaned only in part from the meagre items of the Order Books. As was often the case, Capt. Jones may have provided for his older children before his marriage with Judith Swann. It is hardly possible that Swann was his eldest son.

When the will was probated, and probably from a provision of the will, a deed of lease and release to 100 acres of land in Wicomico Parish was made to Wm. Garlington, perhaps a nephew of Capt. Jones. Power of atty. from Mrs. Elizabeth Jones, wife of Swan Jones, was given to Charles Jones and proved by Mrs Judith Jones & Spencer Ball. Mrs Judith Jones relinquished her right of dower in this 100 acres, and Mr. Charles Jones, atty. for Elizabeth, wife of Swann in her behalf, relinquished her right of dower in sd. land.

Mrs. Judith Jones, widow of Capt Maurice, died 1742.

April 13, 1742, Spencer Ball petitioned for administration upon her estate in behalf of his four children, Judith, Mattrom, Betty and William Ball.

May 10, 1742, Spencer Ball agreed to surrender certain property to Zachary Taylor gent, of Orange Co, present husband of Elizabeth, the mother of John Jones and orphan of Swan Jones, gent., decd.

From the records the children of Capt. Morris Jones probably were:

15 Chas., b. before 1700, d. 1759 m., first, Elizabeth (possibly Lee), second, Mary Lampkin, widow of Theo (?) Lampkin, six children.

16 Swann, b. after 1700, d. before 1742, m. Elizabeth, who m., second, Zachary Taylor of Orange Co. Child, John Jones.

17 Betty, m. Smith, before 1721.

18 Judith, b. 171—, m. Spencer Ball; children: (a) Judith b. 1730, died April 30 1759; m. Jan 17, 1750 John Crallé. (b) Mattrom (c) Betty m William Roane, had Spencer & Thomas (d) William. For further account see Hayden's *Genealogics.*

15 Mr. Chas. Jones, Sr. (Capt Maurice,[2] Robert[1]) born pro. before 1700, d. 1755, m. 1st, Elizabeth, 2nd, Mary Lampkin, widow.

Capt. Maurice Jones' will is missing, but various records make it seem probable that Chas. Jones, Sr. was his son. Chas. Jones, Jr., son of William and Leanna (Lee) Jones was born in St. Stephen's Parish in July, 1710, and died before 1739, leaving one child, an infant dau., Ann, named in her grandfather's will, 1741

The following notes relate to Chas Jones (senior)

On Jan. 18, 1727, upon the motion of Richard Lee, Charles Jones took the oath as deputy clerk of this county. On the same day Capt. Maurice Jones, Mr. Wm. Jones, Capt Chas. Lee and Mr. Wm. Eustace were appointed to divide the estate of Mr. Hancock Lee dec'd, between Elizabeth Lee and the rest of the orphans. This same group of appraisers were appointed upon the motion of Hancock Lee, orphan of Hancock Lee, to allot him his estate, Mch. 19, 1729.

1731, Mch. 17. Power of Atty, from Lucy Baker to Chas. Jones to make deed to land from the s'd Lucy to Andrew Chilton, witness, Geo. Ingram and John Bashford.

1733 Mch. 15. Power of atty. from Lucy Baker to Chas. Jones proved by Geo. Ingram and Wm. Bell. Chas. Jones, atty. for sd. Lucy, to make deed to Wm. Garlington. Christopher

Garlington and wife Margaret made deed to land to Capt. Maurice Jones July 17, 1706, which seems to have some reference to this release.

1733, July 18. The will of Capt. Maurice Jones presented by Mrs. Judith Jones, widow, Mr. Swan Jones and Spencer Ball executors.

Mrs. Elizabeth Jones, the wife of Swann Jones, gives power of atty. to Chas. Jones to relinquish her right of dower in a hundred acres of land, made over to Wm. Garlington in Wicomico parish by her husband Swan Jones. Mrs. Judith Jones, widow of Capt Maurice Jones, relinquishes her right of dower in this land, which was probaly given back to Wm. Garlington by a provision in Capt. Jones' will.

1734 May 15. The will of Maj. Chas. Lee was presented for probate by his widow, Mrs. Elizabeth (Pinckard) Lee. Capt Thos. Pinckard, the father of Mrs. Lee, his brother Richard Lee, and Mr. Charles Jones, were the executors.

Elizabeth Jones gave power of atty. to Mr. Richard Lee, which was proved by Matthew Quelle and Chas. Jones.

The inventory of Maj. Lee's estate was presented Nov. 21, 1734, by Richard Lee and Chas. Jones.

1736, Mch. 17. Upon the petition of Mr. Chas. Jones, one of the exec. of the late Maj. Chas. Lee, for a division of s'd deceased's estate, ordered that Elizabeth and Mary Lee be assigned their parts of same. (A woman's share of her father's estate was sometimes assigned under her maiden name.)

The will of Mr. Chas. Jones was dated Sept. 20, 1754; pro. May 12, 1759. He names his sons William, Robert, John, Horton and Whitty Jones; his dau. Mary Ann Jones and his "loving wife Mary." The witnesses were John Crallé and Susannah Stanley. The will provided that his estate should be equally divided between his dau. Mary Ann and his wife Mary, whom he pro. had recently married, when his dau. should come of age or marry. At the death of his wife his entire estate devised to her returned to his daughter Mary Ann.

Wm Jones, son of Chas. m. Ann, and had according to St. Stephen's Parish reg. Chas. Jones b. Sept 19, 1755, Swann Jones b. Oct 5, 1759. In the first census of Va. there is a Whittey Jones in Nansemond Co., mentioned in Capts. Sumner's, Holland's and Darden's companies of militia, but I have no record of him in Northumberland Co.

Mary Ann Jones. dau. of Chas., m. about 1758 George Dameron, great-grandson of Mr. Lawrence Dameron.

The children of George and Mary Ann (Jones) Dameron were, (1) George Washington (2) Thomas (3) Alice (4) Robert Jones Dameron.

Geo W. Dameron, d. unmarried. Thomas Dameron m. about 1790 Elizabeth (tradition says Elizabeth Willis) and had (1) Mary Ann b. 1791, d. June, 1862; m. about 1821 Isaac Brent.

(2) Willis Dameron b. in 1794; d 1834. Probably lived in Georgia.

(3) Margaret Sarah Dameron, b. in 1798; d. Dec. 7, 1839 m. Lawrence Haynie in Northumberland Co., Va., Sept. 14th, 1831.

(4) Elizabeth, d. unmarried.

Alice Dameron, dau. of George & Mary Ann (Jones) Dameron, m. May 12, 1794 Capt Wm. Giddings, and had Geo. Dameron Giddings, John, Mary Ann Jones Giddings, and Sarah Giddings.

Robert Jones Dameron, youngest child of Geo. & Mary Ann Dameron, m. Alice Chinn Shearman, dau Thomas and Ann Shearman.

[Any additional information will be appreciated.]

NOTES FROM THE RECORDS OF YORK COUNTY

(Continued from Page 213.)

Whereas ffrancis Wheeler of London, Merchant being now bound a voyage to Virginia in the good ship the Honor of London whereof Capt. Thomas Harrison is Mr & whereas ye sd ffrancis and Mr John White of London Grocer doe send by ye sd shipp divers goods & marchandizes packed toyeyer as by ye bills of invoyces yereof is signified and alsoe servants whereof one of yem is ye servant of sd John White. And whereas the sd ffrancis Wheeler may happ to dye in ye sd voyage, now yerefore yey the sd ffrancis Wheeler & John White doe by yese prsents assigne auyorize & appoynt Anyony Stanford factor for Wm Allen marchant in case ye sd ffrancis Wheeler dy to be yere attor: factor & deputy to unlade ye sd goods & marchandize when yey come to Virginia & to traficke with & dispose of ye same toyeyer with ye servants affores[d] & to shippe & returne ye pduce & trafficke yereof to London to be consigned to ye sd John White for & to ye use of him ye sd John White & ffr Wheeler, there execrs & assignes respectively and alsoe to demande & geyer upp all debts due ye sd Mr John White and to give & make acquittances for ye same. And so doe all yings ells needful about ye prmises as fully & effectually as if ye sd ffr Wheeler doe live and weare yere psonally present all wch ye sd ffr Wheeler & John White doe hereby ratifie & confirme, given under yere hans & seales dated at London yis 16 day of Sept 1646.

ffr Wheeler, ye seale
John White, ye seale

Sealed and deliv. in the prsence of John Eldred, ffrancis Cooper.

Att a Court holden for the County of Yorke Co. No ye 30y, 1647.

Whereas it appearey to ye Court by sufficient p'ffe that James Pinor servant to Capt. William Taylor hay severall tymes absented himselfe from his Mrs service by running away by wch

meanes it appearey yat ye s^d^ Capt Taylor hay been much damnified by ye losse of many of his catle wch weare committed to ye care & keeping of ye s^d^ Pinor. This Court doy yerefore order that ye s^d^ James Pinor shall according to act of Assembly in such cases p^r^vided make ye s^d^ Capt. William Tayler satisfacon for his absenting himselfe from his servis in running away by serveing ye s^d^ Capt. William Taylor one compleat yeare after he is free by his Indenture or oyer Covenant.

It is ordered that there bee levyed in yis County of Yorke the sume of seaventeene thousand five hundred & sixty pounds of tob. & that yere be pd out of ye same these sev^r^all sumes to ye p'sons herein specified as followeth by the sev^r^all collectors appoynted by ye s^d^ Assembly for yis County whoe are authorized to rec. the same vizt:

To pay to David doehart for keeping the ferry in Hampton p'ish the yeare 1647 the sume of 250
To Dictoris Christmas for keeping ye ferry in New Poquosin 0700
To John Wilson for keeping ye ferry at Yorke 300
To Richard Hopkins for his boate kept for ye County service 0300
To Hampton P'ish for arrears last years for corne to ye ferryman 0900
To William Blackley for killing a wolfe according to act 0100
To Peeter Riggby for killing a wolfe according to act 0100
To Arthur Price for Woodley his escape 0300
To Capt Christopher Calthroppe for arrears of his Burgesses charges 0480
To Mr. Robert Vaus for soe much ou^r^ charged him in the Middle Plantacion servis 0180
T. Mr. Hugh Gwinn for Smith worke & accommodation to prison^rs^ 1100
To Capt William Taylor for his Burgesses Charges 300
To Mr. Richard Lee for his Burgesses charges 300
To Capt John Chisman for lockes keyes & nayles for ye prison laste years 0150
To pvison to y Collect^rs^ 159

ffor satistfacon whereof it is thought fitt & accordingly ordered that yere be levyed upon every tytheable p^rson in yis county twenty pounds of tob for every cowe fower pounds of tobacco for every horse or mare twenty seaven pounds of tob for every hundred Acres of land, & for every goate twoe pounds of tob. And for discharge of payment yereof by any pson in yis county the sev^rall collect^rs are hereby authorized to distrayne of ye estates of such delinquents in satisffacon of yere dues as in oyer yere collections yey are auyorized by virtue of an act of Assembly & to discharge ye credit^rs herein nominated by such yere distresses as is expressed in ye act of Assembly in ye like kinde whereby ye County may be discharged yereof.

Cornelius Janse Braser of Rotterdam, marriner, constitutes his beloved freind Mr John Merriman "Marchant at p^rsent at Rotterdam" his true and lawful attorney to collect debts &c. August 1647.

Cornelius Starrman of Rotterdam marriner constitutes his beloved friend Mr John Merryman &c his lawful attorney.

Robt: Brock, Currurgeon's deed to Thomas Bremo and William Crouch dated 23d day of October 1647.

Deed of Bernard Miller of ye Pish of Bartholomew London and inhabiting in Lond (?) lane within ye s^d pish, coleman, appoints his loving friend Richard Bryan of Ratcliffe in the County of Middlesex Marriner "his true and lawful attorney &c," second day of Sept. Ano. do. 1647.

Capt. John Chisman of the New Poquosin Pish gentleman release to John Adison last day of December An^o 1647.

"Thomas Wallis of the County of Warwick river in Virginia, Doctor in Physic," "in consideration of six thousand pounds of tobacco," mortgages one Negro by name Sebastian, one English boy by name Nathaniel Chambers, one Indian woman by name Marian. one great ffeather bed, boulster & pillow one mattress and one pillow a p. of Blanketts, one lesser ffeather-bed Bolster & Pillow marked with L one white Rugg & one

Blankett to have and to hold unto George Ludlow Esq.—16th day of December 1647.

I Addam Key, cordewinder of Ratliffe, doe hereby make & ordain constitute appoynt & put in my place Mr Thomas Harrison of Ratlife marriner my true and lawful attorney, &c. to aske, demand and leavy &c. of John Hamor or any one that is indebted to me in Virginia all such some or somes of Tobacco, hoggs & Catle &c. the 4th Sept. 1647.

This bill bindeth me Richard Bernard of Yorke in Virginia Gent to pay or cause to be paid unto Capt Thomas Harrison of Middlesex, Gent, or his assigns for the use of the children of Will Pryor gent. deceased for thirtie fower cowes, yearlings & calves & a Boat the some of fower score & one pounds of lawfull English money in or uppon the thirtieth day of May which shall be in the year of our Lord 1649 and in Case the sd some of Eightie one powndes bee not payed to the sd Thomas Harrison or his assignes at or before the sd thirtieth day of May that then this Bill bindeth me the sd Richard Bernard my executors, administrators or assignes to pay Thomas Harrison or Capt. Thomas Harwood or their Assignes for the use of the Children of Mr William Pryor deceased sixteene thousand powndes of Good & Marchantable tobacco without Ground leaves, with Caske, on the first day of Novem which shall be in the same yeare of our lord 1649. Given under my hand & seale the thirde day of January 1647.

Richard Bernard, the seale

Signed, sealed and delivered in the prsents of Philip Thacker, John Hartwell.

A court holden for the County of Yorke January 24th 1647 prsent Mr. John Chew, Capt. Wm Taylor, Capt. Ralph Wormeley, Mr Richard Lee, Mr Henry Lee. The Cort hath made choice of George Johnson to be constable in the place and limitts of Richard Vauson, alsoe of Robert Baldrey for the upper pts of Yorke Pish and William Tyman for the lower pte of the said Pish. And Capt. John Chisman is desired to sweare the sd Johnson, Capt.

Nicholas Martian to sweare Robt. Baldrey and Mr. John Chew to sweare William Tyman to execute yere offices in yere severall limitts.

At a Court holden for the County of Yorke January 24th 1647. A suit of John Merryman vs Walter Sensserfe "Mr of the shipp King David" dismissed.

An order that Thomas Broughton who undertook to answer for a debt due by Wm Knight "at the request of Tho: Wilson Mr of ye shipp desire," pay the same to Richard Duning, Assignee of Luke Davis Administrator of ye estate of Edward Clussell to whom the debt was due.

The court doy order that Mr Lewis Burwell and Richard Parrett shall appraise ye estate of Capt. Robt Morrison dec and Mr Richard Lee is desired to give yem ye oayes for ye same.

An Appraysement of the goods belonging unto ye estate of Robt Wilde as ffollowey on the 27th of Novr. 1647

	lbs
Imprmis 3 barrells & halfe & one bushell of corne	0300
Item twoe heifers and one Cowe Calfe	0700
Item one old flocke bedd and boulster	0080
Item two old blanketts	0080
Item one sheete	0040
Item one old coate	0040
Item one old	
Item one old	
Item one pre of	
Item one old shirte	
Item 4 yds of dutch	
Item one old booke	
Item one old drawing knife	

Juratr Coram

Jaun; 23th 1647

ffr. Willis

The Invoyces of tob and debts due to ye deceased being incerted (?) by his will as follows

(Total debt due from various persons of tobacco.

Susan English's deed of gift of cattle to her children Elizabeth, William and Denis English "And whereas there will be charges in bring upp ye afores^d^ Children both for diett cloathing and schooling I desire it may be soe entered upon record in ye court booke yat whosoever bring upp ye children unto ye yeares of discresion with all yings necessary & fitting shall have the male catle for soe long a tyme as ye children be with yem. Witness John Chew, Tho: Dobbs.

(To be continued)

THE F. F. V.'S OF VIRGINIA.

Who were the F. F. V.'s? These letters are interpreted to stand for "The First Families of Virginia." They obviously had no reference to the early settlers, but to those families who in colonial times were socially prominent and wealthy. Perhaps the best test of such families was representation in the governor's office or in the colonial council whose membership was selected just for these elements in life.

All the families represented in the council might not be included, but only those who showed a continuity of importance by great and continued prominence in local affairs as county lieutenants or colonels of the county militia.

According to this definition I submit the following tentative list: Allerton, Armistead, Ballard, Bassett, Beale, Berkeley, Beverley, Blair, Bland, Bray, Bridger, Browne of "Four Mile Tree," Burwell, Byrd, Carter, Cary, Churchill, Claiborne, Corbin, Custis, Cole, Dawson, Digges, Eppes, Farrar, Fitzhugh, Fairfax, Gooch, Grymes, Harrison, Jenings of Ripon Hall, Kemp, Lewis, Littleton, Ludwell, Lee, Lightfoot, Mathews, Nelson, Page, Perry, Parke, Randolph, Robinson, Scarborough, Smith, of Gloucester Co., Spotswood, Taylor, Thorowgood, Thornton, Warner, West, Whiting, Willoughby, Willis, Wormeley, Yardley.

A GRAMMAR SCHOOL BOY AT WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

During the colonial times the College of William and Mary embraced I. a Grammar School for scholars, in which Latin and Greek were the main studies. It had four classes; II. A Philosophy School, in which there were two professors. This school prepared those who had passed the grammar school for the degree of Bachelor of Arts. The scholar became a student and assumed the cap and gown. Under the College rules of June 24, 1727, it required two years for B. A., but latter under those of 1758, it required four years for that degree; III. A Divinity School. Such graduates as proposed to be ministers passed on to the Divinity School, in which there were two professors; IV. There was, in addition, an elementary school for Indian children, to which white children of Williamsburg were also admitted.

All these schools were represented by their professors in the Faculty, or, as it was then called, the "Society."

In 1779 the College curriculum was reformed by Mr. Jefferson, and with the view of the making the College the State University he caused the Grammar, Divinity and Indian Schools to be abolished and substituted departments of Medicine, Law and Modern Languages.

The department of Medicine was conducted by the celebrated Dr. James McClurg, but was discontinued in 1783 when he removed to Richmond. It was the second school of its kind in the United States. The Law School continued till 1861. It was the first in the United States. The School of Modern Languages was also the first of its kind. It has continued, with some interruptions, till the present day.

The Grammar School was revived in 1791, under its former professor, John Bracken, assisted by Humphrey Harwood, and in 1795 it had fifty or sixty boys and three teachers. It appears that Bracken was dignified at this time with the title of Professor of Humanity.

Among the boys in 1792 was Henry St. George Tucker, son of Judge St. George Tucker, who, on March 8, 1790, was elected to succeed George Wythe, as professor of Law. Henry St. George Tucker was born December 29, 1780, and died August 28, 1848. He entered, it appears, the Grammar School in 1792, and graduated B. A. July 4, 1799. He attained great distinction, was member of Congress, President of the State Supreme Court of Appeals, and professor of Law at the University of Virginia, at the time of his death. At the same time his brother, Judge Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, was pro-

fessor of Law at William and Mary College. They were half-brothers of John Randolph, of Roanoke. John Bracken, master of the Grammar School, came to Virginia from England in 1772, and was made minister of Bruton Church, Williamsburg. In November, 1775, he qualified as Master of the Grammar School at the College. After his reinstatement in 1791, he continued head of that school till his election in 1812 as temporary President of the College for one year. He died July 15, 1818.

LETTERS

W^ms^burg, Thursday Evening, Oct. 18

Sir,

I am informed by my son Harry that he has not untill this evening been called up to say a lesson since Monday evening last. As I understand he is at present immediately under you. I should be much obliged to you to inform me whether such an omission of duty arises from accident or from such an arrangement of the classes as to render it probable that he may in future receive so small a portion of your attention, only. I would fain flatter myself the latter cannot be the case, but as I am unacquainted with the arrangements of the Grammar School your communications on the subject would much oblige

Sir:

Your most obed^t^. hble Servant

St. Geo. Tucker.

The reverend Mr Bracken
First professor of Humanity
in Wm & Mary Colledge.

Oct. 19, 1792

Sir,

The omission mentioned in your Letter has been occasioned by a variety of causes, to which accident; casual inadvertence & some particular circumstance arising from the accession of a new class, & the different arrangement of another, have contributed. You will observe that, on Tuesday, the forenoon only is assigned to the Grammar School & the Pres^t^ indulges the Boys with a

Holiday on Wednesday. Hence it inadvertently escaped me on Thusday morning that the lowest class had not been attended to on the preceding Tuesday

I am Sir

Your most obd^{t}. Servt

John Bracken.

[Addressed] St. George Tucker, Esqr.

Williamsburg, June, 1793

My dear papa,

I now sit down to write you a few lines to show you my filial affection, and at the same time to let you know how we all are. Mama has given Brother Tudor and myself leave to go to a barbeque which the boys are to have at college on Saturday, and moreover they are to run footraces. I have often wished to go to many places with the boys, but have said to myself, Would my papa like it? Would he do a thing his papa had bid him not to do? And by asking that question I hardly want to go anywhere with them, since I am sure you do it only for our good. I am now reading Cicero which though very hard yet it is very pretty, and I am also reading that part of Virgil where the Trojans & Rutuli are engaged in battles: on the Rutulian side because Euryalus and Nisus two youths who were sent to Aeneas slew many of the Rutulian chiefs: who being enraged slew Euryalus, and Nisus slew himself seeing his friend dead. The Rutuli then cut off their heads and set them on long spears and then engaged in battle.

I have one thing now to tell you, and that is that poor granny has had a very sore eye though it is getting better. Adieu my Dear papa and believe me to be your affectionate and dutiful son.

Henry St. George Tucker.

P. S. Excuse this foolish scroll.

[Addressed] The Honble

St George Tucker Esqr.

Richmond.

MISCELLANEOUS LETTERS.

LILLIA SKIPWITH TO MRS. RAVENSCROFT

The writer of this letter, Lillia Skipwith, was the daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith, of "Prestwould," Mecklenburg Co., Virginia descended from Sir Gray Skipwith, who emigrated to Virginia from Prestwould, Leicestershire, England, during the usurpation of Cromwell. Her father married two sisters, daughters of Hugh Miller and Jane Bolling, his wife—Anne Miller, born March 13, 1742-3 and Jane, born April 10, 1743, and had issue: (1) Lillia, writer of the above letter, married 1st. George Carter, issue: Dr. Charles and Mary W. who married Joseph C. Cabell; married, second, in 1791 Judge St. George Tucker, his second wife. (2) Sir Gray, died 1852; (3) Peyton married Cornelia Green; (4) Helen married Tucker Coles; (5) Selina married John Coles; (6) Horatio died single; (7) Hamberstone, died at Prestwould, Sept., 1863. Slaughter, *History of Bristol Parish*, p. 227.

The handwriting of this letter is remarkably neat and good. The writer herself was distinguished for her brilliancy and information. Judge John Tyler complimented her by comparing her to the celebrated Madam Ann Dacier, daughter of Tanaquil Faber, who was born at Saumer in 1651 and was a prodigy of learning.

The letter is addressed to "Mrs Ravenscroft, Scotland. To the particular care of Lieut Heron of the 30th Regt or Capt J. Murray, Queen's Rangers." Mrs. Ravenscroft was Lillias Miller, daughter of Hugh Miller, and aunt of the writer of the letter. She was wife of Dr. John Ravenscroft, of Petersburg, who studied medicine at the University of Edinburg in 1770. Mrs. Ravenscroft married 2dly Patrick Stewart of Borness and Cairnsmore in Galloway, Scotland. Notice the signature of the letter. Her name was *Lillia Skipwith*, not Lillias or *Lelia*, as sometimes represented

James River Virginia Mar 16th 1781

When I inform my dear Aunt of the reasons which have obliged me to so long a silence I hope she will not accuse me of neglect or want of attention. Believe me my dear Aunt I have for a long time most ardently wished for an opportunity of letting you know that your Niece, tho' almost an entire stranger, wants not the regard and respect due to an Aunt and the Sister of a Mother she sincerely loved. The total stop put to an intercourse between this and the Mother Country has hitherto prevented me from writing and this which I now embrace is the first opportunity I have met with since the commencement of these unhappy disputes.

Perhaps my dear Aunt you have not yet heard of the irreparable loss we have sustained, and you must either remain in ignorance or I put myself to the pain of making you acquainted with it; I will therefore sacrifice my own to your feelings, and inform you that last September, was twelve month I had the misfortune to lose the best of Mothers. I doubt not my dear Aunt will sympathize with me on the unhappy occasion, an occasion I must for ever regret. I have now two Brothers, Gray, & Peyton, and a Sister called Maria. The two last I know you have never seen. Maria is now three years old, and Peyton was given us a day before my Mamma's death. My Papa intends obtaining leave of Congress to visit Britain & will wait on you immediately on his arrival. He saw M^r^. Gordon on his return from England but could learn from him very little of the state of your family. With regard to my other Aunt, whom I never had the happiness of seeing, he had heard nothing, and we are entirely ignorant of her situation. My Uncle Miller still continues single and in good health; he is concerned in Merchandise, and takes great pleasure in the management of a little Farm in the County of Mecklenburg. He purposes returning to Britain as soon as the time will permit. I am also in the pleasing expectation of paying you a visit if peace should take place before my Papa's departure, as he has hinted to me his intention of carrying me with him.

I flatter myself my dear Aunt will one day favour me with a letter which if directed to the care of Benjamin Dean Esqr. in Philadelphia & sent by the way of New York will certainly come to hand.

Please to present my love joined to my Papa's Compliments to my Uncle Aunt & Cousins & believe me to be most sincerely.

Dear Madam,

Your affectionate & obedient Niece

Lillia Skipwith.

Mrs Ravenscroft
Scotland
To the particular care of
Lieu^t^. Heron of the 30th.
Reg^t^. or Capt. T. Murray
Queen's Rangers.

ED. F. TAYLOE TO GOV. T. W. GILMER.

The writer of this letter was a son of Col. John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," and Anne Ogle, his wife, daughter of Benjamin Ogle, of Maryland, and granddaughter of Gov. Samuel Ogle. Col. Tayloe was one of the wealthiest men in America, and a very accomplished gentleman and his homes in Virginia and Washington were famous for hospitality. His son, E. F. Tayloe, resided in King George County, Va., where his residence, a fine brick house, mounted on a hill overlooking the Rappahannock, was known as "Powhatan."

Powhatan Hill, 10th Oct. 1840.

To His Ex'cy Governor Gilmer,
Richmond.

My dear Sir,

I do not feel at liberty to withhold from you the following extracts from a letter, which I found here on my return from Richmond. It is from my brother, B. O. Tayloe, who has been for several weeks past in the neighborhood of Albany, and bears date on the 27th Sept. He wrote me with the earnest hope that it might reach me before I set out for the Convention of the 5th.

It will suffice to furnish you the information without any comment. After hearing the repeated declarations of Mr: Webster concerning our Southern Rights, and knowing that the mass of the Whig Party at the North entertain the same sentiments, we cannot doubt whether we have any thing to fear from our Northern political allies on this Abolition Question—whilst the threats of our opponents—Dallas, Forsythe & the Van Buren press—that if the South do not support Van Buren, it must not expect the aid of *his* friends—make it certain that this party is not to be trusted on this nor on any other subject. They will do nothing which will not *make to their interest.* But I preceed to furnish the extracts. The letter is written from Troy in New York.

"Yesterday, the Governor, as Comr. in Chief, with his Military Staff, was here, to review the Militia. Before going to the field, I was invited to meet him at a 'collation.' After some little con-

versation on the politics of the day, he enquired of me, 'Why does your Governor push me so hard on a subject that it is not discreet for me to discuss with him at this time.' 'I was willing to bear the blame of delay, and to be charged with rudeness, non-committalism, or anything rather than get into a discussion that may endanger the Whig cause.' 'But your Governor will not allow me to remain silent.' 'I can *no longer* postpone an answer to his letters & I must write one forthwith, but it will not be such an one as will please him or the people of Virginia. I cannot write one that might destroy us at home—the fault is not mine, should it injure the Whig cause with you (in Virginia). Govr. Seward is no Abolitionist, but he thinks it might seriously affect our cause, by driving many of them from the Whig ranks, who might be induced to join their independent ticket, were he to reconsider his course in such a way as to suit the views of Virginia, or especially those of Gov. Gilmer."

"I give you his remarks, so that in your intercourse with Gov. Gilmer, you may anticipate Govr. Seward's letter, and prevent perhaps, by a suggestion from you, its gaining publicity, until after the Presidential election in Virginia."

"You are no doubt already informed, how Mr. V. B.'s political partisans, (as Dallas & Forsyth, by concert) have *threatened* the South with the dangers of Abolitionism, from the North and "Centre," in case *it* will not vote for V. B.'s re-election. Gov. Seward is *confident* of his total overthrow & predicts his union with the Abolitionists, as the party to be hereafter opposed to Harrison & the Whigs. The Gov: estimates Harrison's majority in this State from 15 to 17,000, thinking we may lose New York City by 2000; or perhaps carry it by a very small vote."

You will, I hope, appreciate my motives in writing you, and believe me to be, with most sincere regard, Very Respectfully, Yours,

Ed. F. Tayloe.

LETTER TO MR. M. J. SMEAD.[1]

Richmond, Feby 9th, 1845.

Your letter would have been answered sometime since, had I remained at home, but I left very unexpectedly for Petersburg, where, according to my custom, I staid twice as long as I intended. While I was there, it was impossible for me to write, for there were five girls staying in the house with me, & it was one continued round of frolicking the whole time, so that I had not a leisure moment, and after I returned Mr Lefebre told me not to write until he did, so I took his advice and postponed it till the present moment.

Richmond has been gayer this winter than I have ever known it to be, caused by the number of weddings I suppose; three large parties the same evening is a very common occurrence and the town is filled with strangers. There is scarcely a house that has not three or four young ladies (vistors) staying with them. We have had a good many weddings. I believe you are acquainted with some of the parties—the wealthy Miss Bruce heads the list, she married Mr. Seddon, a lawyer of this place (with whom perhaps you are acquainted), now our representative in Congress. Sarah Sheppards, Jack's sister is also married. Eliza McCaw married Mr. Patterson, and there have been numerous weddings but the parties I believe are strangers to you. Ann Carmichael is to be married in a few days to a gentleman from New York. He was introduced to her on Friday, addressed her on Monday and is to marry her in a few days. I suppose that her experience taught her that long engagements did not terminate happily and she determined to try a short one. I understand that she told him that she had never loved any one but Shakespeare Caldwell but that she would *try* to love him—very complimentary don't you think so?

Well, now for the last piece of news, which I fear will distress you very much; it is that your old flame Miss Fanny Giles is to

[1] Mr. Smead was Professor of Latin and Greek in William and Mary College, 1848-1857.

be married very soon to Mr. Edward Wills. They were to have been married in December, but his business prevented him from coming in from Missouri, where he now resides. But he is at present in Richmond, & rumor says he is to take Miss Fanny off in a few days. The only consolation I can offer is that there is many a slip betwext the cup and lip, and as the wedding has been postponed, it may possibly be indefinitely postponed.

[Signed] Kate.

MRS. CYNTHIA B. T. WASHINGTON TO LAWRENCE WASHINGTON.

The writer of this letter was a daughter of Judge Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, of Williamsburg. She was born Jan'y 18, 1832, and died Oct. 24, 1908. She married, first, Henry A. Washington, who was Professor of History and Political Economy in William and Mary College from 1849-1857. He was son of Lawrence Washington, a great-nephew of General George Washington. After Mr. Washington's death, which occurred before this letter was written, she married Dr. Charles Washington Coleman. She was a leading figure in the life of Williamsburg. This letter is interesting on account of its description of the fire which consumed the College in 1859.

Williamsburg Feb 9th, 1859
Wednesday night

I have not heard from you all, my dear Pa, since soon after Xmas, & I am really beginning to be uneasy about you. So long as I had not written I could not expect to hear, but I have been looking recently, day after day, for a letter from either Ma or yourself. I do trust nothing is the matter with any of you.

We are all in great distress about our old College. Late on the night of the 7th I directed the enclosed invitation to you, & before the morning light the College was in ashes. The fire broke out in the wing in which were both Laboratory & Library, when it was discovered both were in flames, & the students who had rooms above narrowly escaped with their lives, & several of them losing a great deal. Only a *few* books *not* in the Library were saved, that room could never be entered. In it were books

of great value on account of their antiquity—a fine classical & Theological collection all lost, Books presented by one of the Kings of France, Louis the 16th I think. The chemical apparatus, *everything* in short, except the portraits the College records & *Charter,* which were fortunately in the Blue room. The Library of one of the Literary society was also partly saved. The Chapel is a perfect wreck. There was little of value there that could be *moved,* but its walls were adorned with beautiful marble tablets in memory of the old worthies. All were broken & destroyed, except the handsomest of all to Sir John Randolph, which is partly standing & the Professors hope to be able to collect the fragments, & perhaps, be able to put, at least, this one together. It is not known how the fire originated, but it is supposed to have begun either in the cellar or Laboratory. The loss to Williamsburg is great, the citizens feel as if they had lost a dear friend, & it is a melancholy sight to gaze upon the now blackened wall of our venerable Institution. *Men* & women have mingled their tears over her sad fate. They and the Faculty are united in desiring to rebuild immediately, & to-morrow they begin their preparations, to-night letters are to be written to Architects. The citizens have already subscribed $6000, together with the Faculty. The College is insured for $20,000, & it is thought with $50,000 they can put up a handsome building, one that will be an honour to the State, furnished with a useful Library, apparatus, &c. Of course, they hope for aid, not only from the Alumni of the College, but from all her friends. And now I am going to do what I have never done before I am going to ask if you have any money to spare to give old William & Mary a helping hand. I know you must feel interested in this venerable institution for her own sake, still more for the sake of one who while a Lecturer in her Halls was her chief ornament, & who tho' taken from them is not forgotten by her Faculty. I must tell you that some of the books he gave to the College were among those saved. Lectures have not been suspended, but are conducted in a building near by the ruin secured for this purpose. Virginia cannot be willing to let William & Mary go down for ever. I know you are no beggar, but just say what *you can* in favour of the College. I am so sorry Bob did not come here this year, as he

wanted to pay particular attention to the Languages, he would have had admirable opportunities for doing so. M^r. Smead was dismissed by the Visitors, & in his place were put two young gentlemen educated at the University, & since in Europe paid particular attention to the Languages. Both are very young, & one of them is said to be, in point of talent, one of the most remarkable men of his age in the State. * * * I must tell you quite a remarkable thing. To-day a book was drawn out from under the ruins perfectly entire, the moment it was exposed to the air it took fire, & *could* not be saved.

[Addressed to "Lawrence Washington, Esq., Ooak Grove Post Office, Westmoreland Co., Virginia."]

LETTERS TO JOHN TYLER IN 1861.

Boston. 12 Feb^y.
1861.

My dear Mr. President,

I was extremely sorry to be compelled to leave Washington without seeing the members of the Peace Convention, & without paying my respects once more to yourself. Illness in my family, & engagments from which I could not escape, left me no alternative.

On reaching home, a day or two since, I was greatly gratified by finding your three Historical Addresses awaiting me. I thank you sincerely for so kind & prompt a compliance with my request. I have read them with the highest interest, & shall preserve them as cherished memorials of your regard.

We are looking with great anxiety to the results of the deliberations over which you have been called to preside. Most heartily do I hope that the spirit of conciliation & of patriotism, to which you gave such felicitous utterance in your opening Address, may actuate all the proceedings of the Covention. I dare not rely too much on the course of our Massachusetts members, though it does not become me to prejudge them unfavorably. Among the members from other States I recognize so many noble & gallant Statesmen with whom I have been associated in

former years, that I cannot despair of something being accomplished for the peace & Union of our Country. If a successful adjustment shall be reached & ratified, under your auspices, you will have won a higher title to the gratitude of posterity than will be within the reach of others for many generations to come.

Believe me, Dear Sir,
With the highest respect,
Very faithfully,
Yours, Robt. C. Winthrop.

Pres^{t}. Tyler.

P. S. On your return home, after the labors & cares of the Convention at Washington & Richmond are over. I may venture to send you an Address or two on kindred topics with your own. in renewed remembrance of your obliging favors.

Private & Confidential,
Thursday Evening, 21 Feb: 1861.

My dear Sir,

I called to see you this evening to consult you about a matter of some little importance. Ought the Federal troops now in Washington to parade tomorrow with the local volunteers? I thought if this were done, it might arouse the susceptibilities of members of the Peace Convention. What is your opinion on the subject?

Your friend,
Very respectfully,
James Buchanan.

President Tyler.

Senate Chamber, 2 March
'61, 10 P. M.

My dear Sir,

I send you a note of the progress of measures to furnish securities!! to the South. As you may recollect, the report of the Peace Conference took the plea in the Senate of the Crittenden

Amendm^{t}, which the Legislature said would be accepted by Virginia—introduced by M^{r}. Crittenden from the Select Committee to which it was referred in the most impressive form. That report (or the amendm^{t} it presented) was debated yesterday until the adjournment. To-day it was *postponed* on motion of Douglas to give precidence to a joint resol^{n} passed yesterday by the House purposing as an amendm^{t} to the Constitution the *single article* that no amendm^{t} should be made to the Constitution giving power to Congress to abolish *Slavery in the States*. To this miserable evasion they have at last come down, to gull Virginia and the Southern States, & Douglas and Crittenden combining to give it precedence in the vote of the Senate, both to the amendm^{t} of the latter & that purposed by the Peace Commissioners. What a commentary on what those gentlemen take to be the position of our honored State.

At the hour I write, Crittenden's amendm^{t} is offered & pending as a substitute for the House resol^{n}. I will give you the result & the final vote before I close.

Sunday morning

The Senate about midnight adjourned to 7 o'clock this (Sunday) evening, no vote being taken. We shall endeavor to press them to a vote on Crittenden's amendm^{t} as ag^{t} the House resol^{n}, but if we get a vote, the amendm^{t} will fail. After that I suppose *the thing* will have the sleep of death.

I fear you can hardly decypher this scrawl.

Very respectfully & truly,

My dear Sir, Yours,

J. M. Mason.

The Hon Mr. Tyler.

GENERAL JOSEPH E. JOHNSTON TO BENJAMIN S. EWELL, PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

Richmond June 29th 1878

My dear Colonel,

Your note of the 22d came in due time. I have put off this reply to see if I should be well enough to go with the party on the 4th and now think that I shall, and if able I shall certainly see you on the 4th.

I was much gratified by my election as visitor of Wm & Mary. On account of historic as well as personal associations, the latter being your connection with and interest in the most venerable institution in the State.

Have you observed that in a moment of weakness I agreed to be a candidate for Congress? The man whose idea of greatest harm to his enemy was that he would write a book had not heard of elections. My enemies are doubly happy, a reflection which doubles my disgust.

Yours truly,

J. E. Johnston.

Mrs. Johnston is afraid to undertake the journey to Williamsburg, although it would give her very great pleasure to see you again an event which we continually hope for. She sends cordial remembrances to Lizzy and you.

TWO JOHN SMITHS.

There were two prominent John Smiths living in Virginia about 1660, in regard to whom some confusion had resulted. In an article on the Bernard family in QUARTERLY, V., 63, it is shown that Richard Bernard, of Buckinghamshire, England, patented 1,000 acres in Gloucester County, and that in 1662, his widow, Anna Bernard, whose maiden name was Corderoy, was living at "Purton" on York River with her daughter, Anna Smith. There can be little doubt that this daughter was the wife of the first John Smith, of "Purton" (Portan, Poetan, Powhatan), ancestor of a well-known family, who resided for many years at that place now identified as the site of Powhatan's chief town Poetan or Werococomoco, where, in 1607, another and more famous John Smith was saved by Pocahontas.

As evidence of this marriage of Anna Bernard to John Smith, a John Smith was numbered among the headrights of Richard Bernard in 1652, and in 1662 John Smith witnessed a deed of Mrs. Anna Bernard, of "Purton."

The following year (1663), as Beverley, the historian informs us, a plot was disclosed to the public by a servant of "Mr. Smith, of Purton."

So much seems certain; but the article in the magazine appears in error in attempting to identify John Smith, of "Purton," with Major John Smith, of Warwick County, who was Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1658. The fact is, there is nothing to show that John Smith, of "Purton," attained the military title of major, as early as 1658, though he was a major in 1665. There was another John Smith, who, in 1654, purchased land, in Upper Machodock Neck, Westmoreland County (afterwards Stafford Co.), but does not appear to have resided there at that time. He was known as Major John Smith, though his true name was Francis Dade. He had issue living in 1651, Francis, Mary and Anna Dade.

Other children were born later. His wife was named Behethland Bernard, and there are facts which appear to identify them both with Warwick County. There was a Capt. Thomas Bernard resident in Warwick, who might have been her father, and in the Westmoreland records there are certain deeds which point the family to a Warwick origin. Thus on January 20, 1659-1660, Major John Smith and Behethland, his wife, "of Potomack," made a power of attorney to Major Edward Griffith, of Mulberry Island, in the county of Warwick. Then, on December 29, 1663, Edward Griffith and Elizabeth, his wife, of Mulberry Island in James River, assign to Francis Dade, son of Major Francis Dade, deceased, all their right in a patent of land in Westmoreland Co., and in case of his death they gave their interest to his brothers and sisters, and in case of their decease, the land was devised to Mrs. Behethland Dade, relict of said Major Francis Dade.

Major Smith, *alias* Dade, died on a return voyage from England in 1662. He was then known by the name of Francis Dade; and as, up to the restoration of Charles II., he called himself Smith and immediately after was known as Dade, the sudden change is very suggestive. He was doubtless a cavalier who had been implicated in one or more of the royalist plots previous to his coming to Virginia—a fact which had rendered it prudent for him to assume an *alias*.

After Major Dade's death, his widow married Major Andrew Gilson and had a daughter, Behethland (born in 1666, died October, 1693), who married Nehemiah Stork and had a daughter, Elizabeth, born 1687, who married Captain Thomas Newton in 1702. Behethland Stork married, secondly, Capt. Samuel Oldham.

Though the two John Smiths married two Misses Bernard, it is not known that either couple was directly related.

(See QUARTERLY IV., 46; V., 62-64; XIII., 146, 147, 289, 290; *Virginia Magazine*, XX., 326; Hayden, *Genealogies*, 731-734; Barradall's *Reports*, *Armistead vs. Newton*.)

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

"BURIAL PLACES.—A committee from our society, together with a similar one from the society of the Descendants of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, have undertaken jointly the preparation of a work on the subject of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, and in doing that we desire to obtain all the information we can respecting each signer, including their place of birth and burial, etc. Those about whose burial places we are seeking information are the following:

Carter Braxton, died at Richmond, Va., in 1797, and buried in King William Co., Va.

Francis Lightfoot Lee, died January 11, 1797, on his estate at "Menoken" in Richmond Co., Va. Supposed to have been buried either there or at "Mt. Airy," the seat of the Tayloes, one of whom he married.

Arthur Middleton, of South Carolina, died January 1, 1788, at his home at Ashley River. Supposed to have been buried in his family burial ground on his plantation.

George Wythe, buried in Richmond Va., cemetery of St. John's Church, 'near the original door of the church on the west.'

If any one can give me information as to the exact locations of the burial places of any of the above, they will confer a great favor upon me and also many others. The probabilities are, that information regarding the burial place of *Francis Lightfoot Lee* can be obtained from contemporary letters describing his death, written by those present to friends or absent members of the family."—*R. C. Ballard Thruston,* Louisville, Ky.

PEAKE.—"Wm. Peake, of Truro Parish, Fairfax Co., Va., in his will, November 11, 1761, mentions the following children: John who m. Mary ———; Humphrey who m. Mary ——— and had issue mentioned in his will, 1784: (Wm., Henry, John, Dr. Humphrey, Elizabeth died single, Ann m. Francis Adams, of

Mt. Gilead; Mary who m. Abednego Adams; Sarah who m. ——— Triplett; and William (will 1755)."—Information regarding the ancestors of Wm. Peake (1761) or descendants of the family is requested by *Harold F. Crookes,* 1009 S. Kenilworth Ave., Oak Park, Ill.

WALKER — FIELD — WILSON — PESCUD.—"The article in the QUARTERLY under this title (QUARTERLY XIV., 113) gives but three of the children of Henry Walker and Martha Bolling Eppes, daughter of Richard Eppes: Richard Henry Walker, Jane Field and Tabitha Boyd. There were three other children: Francis Eppes Walker, Ann E. Clark and Sarah Hylton Walker, which last married Edmund H. Vaughan of Mecklenburg Co., Va., in 1810, as shown by the records of that county. She was my great grandmother, Henry Walker did not live in Petersburg, as stated, but in Mecklenburg Co. The will of Henry Walker was filed in the court house there in 1792, and the will of his wife, Martha Bolling Walker, in 1810. These wills name six children as above. Sarah Hylton Walker, one of these, married Edmund H. Vaughan in 1810, and they came to Tennessee when the Chickasaw Purchase was thrown open to settlement. Their eldest child, Martha Bolling Eppes Vaughan, married her cousin, Thomas Dickens, my grandfather, and their son, Dr. Samuel Dickens, was my father."—*Martha C. D. Smithwick,* 887 Washington Avenue. Memphis, Tennessee.

BOOK REVIEWS

The Capitol Disaster: A Chapter of Reconstruction in Virginia. By Hon. George L. Christian, of Richmond, Virginia, sold for the benefit of the Associated Charities of Richmond, Virginia. Price 50 cents a copy.

In this interesting pamphlet, Judge Christian, whose pen has illustrated so many features of Virginia history, tells of the exciting occurrences leading up to the disaster in the State Capitol, April 27, 1870. The Supreme Court of Appeals met to render its decision in the contested case for the Mayoralty of Richmond ,between the military appointed Mayor Calhoon, supported by the Federal Judge John C Underwood, and the people's elected candidate Ellyson. The sudden falling in of the floor of the court room precipitated a crowd of about 350 men into the hall of the House of Delegates below, killing sixty and wounding 251 others. Judge Christian was among those who fell, but he was not seriously injured. In commenting upon this chapter in reconstruction, marked by such an extraordinary incident, Judge Christian declares that, in the appointment of such an extreme and unprincipled partisan as Underwood to the bench, and in his sanctioning the establishment of the State of West Virginia, against the opinion of his own Attorney General that in doing so he would commit "a breach of both the Constitution of the State and the nation," Lincoln gave a distinct negative to the idea popular among a good many persons that, if he had lived, the Southern people would have been spared "the outrages, the trials and tortures of reconstruction." Indeed, it may be added that the whole idea of Lincoln's friendly attitude seems to spring from some cheap expressions uttered by him in a few of his speeches and messages, and from the eager desire of the North to convert some one on their side into a moral hero, after slowly realizing that old John Brown, by reason of his murderous character, would never be accepted as such by the world at large. Lincoln had plenty of opportunity to stay the hand of Sheridan in the Valley and Sherman in Georgia, but he never moved a finger. Had he done so, he would have offered a better proof of his frinedly future attitude than by writing any number of catchy sentences. His policy of starving the South by blockade and devastation of property everywhere, of subjecting prisoners to humiliation by placing over them their former slaves as guards, of requiring the oath of allegiance of all persons of both sexes above sixteen years of age on penalty of being driven from their homes, of treating as pirates regularly commissioned privatiersmen on sea and regularly commissioned partisans on land, of stirring up the negroes to

servile insurrection, was without doubt *as extreme a policy as well could be.*

And how about Lincoln's proclamation of July 17, 1862, approving and publishing the act of Congress denouncing death or imprisonment and confiscation of property on everybody in the South. Did it exactly harmonize with his declaration later on of "malice towards none and charity for all?

Legal Education and Admission to the Bar in the Southern States. An address delivered by Hon. William Minor Lile, University of Virginia, before the Kentucky State Bar Association at Mammoth Cave, Kentucky, July 8, 1914.

In this address Dr. Lile notes the fact that out of eighty-eight law schools outside of the South, only five, or less than six per cent., still offer courses of less than three years, and four of these five are located in Indiana, whose constitution endows every citizen with the privilege of practicing law without any previous study of it. Of the thirty law schools in the South eighteen (or 60 per cent.) are still content with a two years' course or less. Dr. Lile stands for higher standards of admission to the bar, and for longer courses of law in college, and believes that the time has passed when the South might plead the usual excuse of poverty. The Editor concurs in all that Dr. Lile says as to the advantages of thorough preparation and takes exception only as to one statement, which, however, does not affect his argument in the slightest.

He says: "Prior to 1850, the law school that I have the honor to serve (University of Virginia) was, I believe, the only law school in the United States." Surely, this belief as expressed is very far from a statement of the facts. Prior to 1850, there were in Virginia alone three law schools—that of William and Mary College, which began in 1779 and was realy the *first* in the United States and the law schools of Judge Creed Taylor and Judge Henry St. George Tucker. That of William and Mary continued till 1861. In the North there was the famous law school at Litchfield, Connecticut, and both Harvard and Yale had law schools prior to 1850. There were certainly others both in the North and in the South, previous to that time.

Address on the Life and Services of General Marcus J. Wright. By Gen. William Ruffin Cox, delivered before R. E. Lee Camp, No. 1, of Confederate Veterans.

This address was made by General Cox on the occasion of the presentation to Lee Camp of a portrait of General Wright, February 26, 1915. General Wright was a descendant of soldiers who served gallantly in

the American Revolution and the Mexican War. He was born June 5, 1831, at Purdy, MacNairy Co., Tennessee, was educated at a classical school, practiced law, and, in 1861, entered the service of the Confederate States as lieutenant-colonel of the 154th Regiment of Tennesse Militia. He performed a gallant part, was wounded at Shiloh, and was promoted brigadier-general Dec. 13, 1862. He figured bravely in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge and served under General Richard Taylor in the last part of the war. After the surrender he returned to his house in Tennessee and resumed the practice of law. But General Wright had always a fondness for literary work, and in 1878 he was appointed by the Federal government as agent for the collection of Confederate archives; and in that capacity assisted immensely in the compilation of the official records of the civil war. He has written various historical works among which may be mentioned a Life of General Winfield Scott, a Life of Gov. William Blunt, and a history of MacNairy County, Tennessee. Though advanced in years he still enjoys much of his youthful vigor and enthusiasm for improving labor.

Currency and Banking in North Carolina, 1790-1834, reprinted from Historical Papers, Series X., published by the Trinity College Historical Society. *The Finances of the North Carolina Literary Fund*, reprinted from the "South Atlantic Quarterly," July and October numbers, 1914.

These are very interesting studies by Dr. William K. Boyd, Professor of History in Trinity College, N. C. They give us much insight into the life of the "Old North State," and contribute to much more accurate views of things than has generally obtained. In accounting for emigration from North Carolina, Dr. Boyd notices the want of adequate seaports, the existence of slavery, and the State's financial system, but he appears to overlook two of the most potent causes—the hostile Federal legislation affecting the taxes, and the great attractions afforded by the new lands open to the cotton industry, in the South and Southwest. There are abundant statistics, nevertheless, to show that North Carolina made great and substantial advance in population and wealth during the period to which he refers. Indeed, figures can be produced to show that her wealth increased relatively far greater in the fifty years before 1861 than in the fifty years after 1865; and North Carolina was comparatively free from devastation during the war. Is Dr. Boyd quite sure that the emigration from North Carolina, even in the last past twenty years, has been relatively less than in any similar period before 1861?

The Various Uses of Buffalo Hair By the North American Indians; The Account of Lamhatty; Research in Virginia from Tidewater to the Alleghanies; The Sloane Collection in the British Museum; Virginia from Early Records; Discoveries Beyond the Appalachian Mountains in 1671; Petroglyphs Representing the Imprint of the Human Foot.

These are interesting reprints from the *American Anthropologist*, by David I. Bushnell, Jr., whose work in early American antiquities, especially relating to the American Indians, is so favorably known. The above monographs constitute a little library in themselves. Mr. Bushnell has favored the last October number of this Magazine with a very interesting article, entitled "The Indian Grave."

Colonial Wars in America.

This is an address delivered before the Society of Colonial Wars in the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, March 13, 1913, by Hon. Norris Stanly Barratt, LL. D., Judge of The Court of Common Pleas, No. 2, First Judicial Circuit of Pennsylvania. It may be justly characterized as *multum in parvo*. As a summary of historical events covering many years, it is a decided success. As a literary accomplishment, it is chaste and finished. The publication itself is tastefully adorned with beautiful illustrations and portraits. It seems rather in the nature of his subject that Judge Barratt should justify wars, though he meets with the embarrassment of dealing with the peace-loving Quakers of Pennsylvania, who hated war. For this reason Pennsylvania was backward in all the colonial wars, including that of the Revolution. It was only in later days, after the peace-loving Quakers fell into a great minority, that Pennsylvania lost the character which modern longings, despite the great European war, aims to establish for the whole world. Undoubtedly, as to the eloquent writer asserts, good has resulted in the case of some wars, but it is no compliment to human reasoning or feelings that the same good did not result without war. If we admit that human nature is hopelessly bad, then war is necessary. But the query of civilization is, why men should not listen to reason and apply the necessary remedies without war. Pennsylvania originally stood for this noble conception of a thinking, elevated humanity, and the history of the Quakers, almost proves that the idea of a universal peace is not a dream.

We notice one error in reference to Christ Church. It is stated that Peyton Randolph is interred in the churchyard in Philadelphia. This can hardly be, as he is interred in the Chapel of William and Mary College, with his brother John and father Sir John.

William Brank Giles: A Study in the Politics of Virginia and the Nation from 1790 to 1830. By Dice Robins Anderson, B. A., M. A., Ph. D., Professor and Head of the Department of History and Political Science, Richmond College, Virginia.

Many authors of the present time, proposing to write biography, appear to think it incumbent to write a history. The result is that their work is so loaded with events that the character and actions of their hero is generally lost in the mass of detail. This defect is largely common to works emanating from professors in colleges who have received specialistic training. They seem to forget that they are only required to touch upon general matters in so far as it is necessary to give a proper setting to the actions of the subject of their memoir. A biography of a man is nothing more than than a painting in writing, and it is just as ridiculous to crowd a biography with details of history as it is to crowd a painting, purporting to be a portrait, with extensive landscapes and other things. They distract the mind and defeat the end proposed.

Dr. Anderson, though apparently announcing a biography, is careful to state that it is after all "a study in politics." In this he shows excellent good sense. His work is a history and in no wise a biography, and should not be so viewed. While it, therefore, can never be a popular work and lacks the personal interest attaching to a model biography, it makes up for it in the information which it affords to the student of history as to current affairs. The title of this work might have been more appropriately reversed and written. "A Study in Virginia Politics, &c., with William B. Giles as the connecting thread."

However that may be, Dr. Anderson gives us a mass of valuable material, which he has dug up out of many forgotten sources. He has shown great industry and research. In so far as this material bears upon the relations of the North and South, it merely emphasizes the contradiction involved in the Union as it existed before 1861. There were two nations, not one, and the South, being the smaller of the two, was a victim to the desires of the other for aggrandizement. The greatest wonder is that the old Union endured as long as it did. The laws which were good for the North were ruinous to the slave-holding South, and the Union being founded in contradiction had really no logical ground for existence, economic, political or otherwise. In his earlier and latter days, Giles seems to feel very keenly the force of these facts, but tied up as he and the other Southern men were in the meshes of the Union, he did not always see clearly the causes nor the only solution of the difficulties as presented in secession. He preferred to temporize rather than to act, and action came too late; but it is idle for Dr. Anderson to say that the resolutions of '98 and '99, which found in Giles such a strong

supporter, did not convey the notion of a dissolution of the Union, whenever the proper occasion should present itself. Its language meant that or it meant nothing at all.

So in the same way, Dr. Anderson, following Northern example, speaks of the "curse of slavery," and leaves unconsidered the much greater calamity of a negro population. The war of 1861-1865 did away with slavery, but left the terrible legacy of an unassimilable alien race.

Why does not some one give a candid review of the conditions of the Union since the conquest of the South and the overthrow of slavery? The direct effects of the war between the States ought to have passed away by this time, but only a general knowledge of statistics is sufficient to convince one that the old South was stronger relatively, both materially and financially, than the new South. At the present day, the single State of Massachusetts has more wealth than all the new South put together, if we leave out of the count the State of Texas.

Now, while slavery cannot be justified on moral grounds, this is far from asserting that in the presence of two contradictory races, mere personal freedom must bring greater results than the organized control of one race by the others. We see what organization has done for Germany, despite the lack of personal liberty, and it is not at all clear that the South, independent, under laws suited to its own conditions, and with slavery abolished, would not be a far more prosperous community than under the present conditions of free impossible races and subjection to the will of the Northern States. It is a curious fact that in the great war between the States all the real great moral military heroes were on the Southern side, and this fact is now generally recognized.

I am glad to see that Dr. Anderson avoids the detestable fault common to so many writers of referring to eminent men in disrespectful terms. Such references are neither dignified nor illuminating. There is one term, however, which he occasionally uses, that I wish he might be persuaded to drop, and that is the word "particularistic" to describe the statesrights school. This term in this sense is a newly coined affair and ought to have no place in any dictionary; for it is on the same plane with "uplift" and other modern verbal monstrosities.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON

PRINTERS

11-13-15 NORTH EIGHTH STREET - RICHMOND, VA.

BURK & COMPANY,

CLOTHIERS

AND GENTS' FURNISHERS IN ALL ITS BRA CHES.

Inaugurators of from Mill to Wearer System. No Middle Profits Charged.

BURK & COMPANY

800 East Main St.,

EDGAR HOLT, *Representative* RICHMOND, VA.

WEYMOUTH, MEISTER & SMETHIE,

Law and Miscellaneous Book Binders
and Blank-Book Manufacturers.

105-107 GOVERNOR STREET RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

Your patronage solicited.

YOU WILL BE OLD SOME DAY.

Prepare to lighten the burden of old age NOW, by starting a savings account with this strong bank.

PLANTERS NATIONAL BANK,

CAPITAL - - $ 300,000.00
SURPLUS AND PROFITS, $1,500,000.00

Main and 12th Streets. Richmond, Virginia

$1.00 will open an account

SUBJECT INDEX

VOLUME XXIII.

Baldwin, Bird T., on the Honor System, 6-9.
Ball, Spencer, Children of, 269.
Beckwith, Sir Marmaduke, 259.
Benton, Thomas H., Death of, 33.
Bolling Note, 145.
Book Reviews, 147-150, 222, 224, 296-301.
Boseley Family, 63-66.
Brown, Governor, Retaliation of, on New York, 154.
Buffalo Hair, Indian Use of, 299.
Burial Places, 294.
Capitol Disaster, The, 290.
Cargill Family, 144, 145.
Clark, Henry St. John, Family Record of, 49-50.
Clay, Henry, Political Views of, 1-5.
Cole, Arthur Charles, 1-5.
Colonial Wars, 299.
Confederate Commissioners, Mason and Slidell, 157-159.
Confederate Prisoners at Camp Douglas, 159.
Copley-Pelham Letters, 222.
Crook Family, 59-61.
Custis, William, Will of, 127-130.
Dawson Family, 67.
DeBow and Ruffin, 257.
Democracy in Virginia, 227.
Dinwiddie County Records, 214-218.
Douglas, Stephen A., Death of, 155.
Eldridge Family, 145, 146.
England's Policy in 1861-'65, 166-167.
England, Difficulties with, 161-165.
F. F. V.'s. of Virginia, 270.
Federals in Kentucky, 34-36.
Federal Enlistments, 37-38; Devastation, 36, 38, 166.
Fishback Family, 222.
Gardner, Walter C., 70.
Georgia, Case of the, 31, 32.
Giles, William Branch, Life of, 300.
Gooch, Will of Lady Rebecca, 173-175.
Germans in Virginia, 222.
Greenhow, James, 70.
Hall, Jacob, Letters to, 46-47.
Hall, Thomas, Tombstone of, 48,
Hanover County Records, 21-31.
Hardwick, Kincheloe, McCarty, McConathy, Crook, Dawson, Lawson and Related Families, 59-69.
Harratt Family, 69.
Hatton and Johnson Families, 113-117.
Historical and Genealogical Notes, 70-71, 143-146, 220-221, 294-295.
Hobson Family, 186.
Honor System in American Colleges, 6-9.
Houston, Sam, Described by Ruffin, 250.
Hull Family, 188-191.
Hunter, R. M. T., Described by Ruffin, 252-253.
Indian Grave, The, 106-113.
Jefferson Family of Pittsylvania, 181-182.
Jones, Mr. Robert, of Fleet's Bay, 191-192, 261-271.
Johnson Family, 113-117.
Kentucky, Federals in, 34-35.
Law Schools, 297.
Lawson Family, 67-69.
Leftwich Note, 220.
Letters: Dr. Samuel Finley to Jacob Hall, 46; Armistead Thomson Mason to John Thomson Mason, 228-231, 232-239; Armistead Thomson Mason to William S. Archer, 231; Beckwith, Sir Marmaduke, written to Col. Thomas Jones, 259-260; Col. Thomas Jones's reply, 260; Judge St. George Tucker to Rev. John Bracken, 279; Rev. John Bracken's reply, 279; Henry St. Geo. Tucker to his father, 280; Lillia Skipwith to Mrs. Ravenscroft, 281, 282; Edw. F. Tayloe to Gov. T. W. Gilmer, 283; Letter to Mr. M. J. Smead, 285; Cynthia B. T. Washington to Lawrence Washington, 286-288; Robert C. Winthrop to John Tyler, 288; James Buchanan to John Tyler, 289; J. M. Mason to John Tyler, 289-290; Gen. Joseph E. Johnston to Benjamin S. Ewell, 291.
Lincoln, War Policy of, 33, 34; Assassination of, 39-41.
Mann, A. Dudley and Ruffin, 251, 258.
Mason, Armistead Thomson, Letters of, 228, 239.
Maxwell, William, Sketched by Ruffin, 248.
McCarthy Family, 59.
McConathy Family, 61-63.
McClellan, George, Ability as a General, 156.

McCulloch, Major Ben, Described by Ruffin, 252.
Middle Plantation Pole, 10.
Miscegenation in the North, 167, 168.
Moody, Mildred, 71.
Morgan and His Riflemen, 73-106.
Nevett Family, 66.
New England, Aristocracy in, 227, 228.
Norfolk Library, 70.
North Carolina, Currency and Banking in, 298.
Northampton County, Courthouse of, 51-58.
Northern Democracy, 2, 3.
Northumberland County Families, 182-190.
Old Pronunciation, 126.
Painters in Virginia, 220.
Peake, Will of Sir Robert, 175-178.
Planter's, The, Pride in His Slaves, 225, 226.
Presley Family, 184-186.
Priorities, A Table of, 203.
Prisoners in Southern Prisons, Treatment of, 41-43; 169-171, 219.
Pryor, William, Will of, 12-13; 206-207.
Queries, 70, 71, 143, 144, 220-294.
Reese Family, 145.
Ruffin, Edmund, Diary of, 31-45, 154-171, 240-258.
Schrever Family, 187-188.
Secession, Growth of, 155.
Sheild Family Addenda, 131-132.
Seward, William H., and the Ladies of England, 169-171.
Smiths, Two John, 292-293.
Spicy Correspondence, 259-260.
Stevenson, Andrew, 248.
Stith Note, 221.
Storm, The Great, of 1857, 240-248.
Strother Note, 143.
Thanksgiving Day and Christmas, 153.
Thornton Addenda, 131, 132.
Tucker, N. B., on Honor System, 79.
Tyler's, John, Pride in His Slaves, 222, 223.
Virginia Farmer, The, 172, 173.
Walker Family, Note on, 295.
Washington, Who Was Elizabeth? 178-180.
Whig Party in the South, 1-5.
William and Mary College: Priorities of, 203.
A Grammar School at, 278-280.
Burning of, in 1859, 286-289.
Williamsburg, Taxable Values in, 133-142.
Wright, Marcus J., 297, 298.
York County, Notes from the Records of, 10-20, 204-213.

GENERAL INDEX

Abell, 153.
Abingdon Parish, 50.
Acree, 28, 118.
Adams, 2, 3, 4, 5, 59, 118, 144, 169, 170, 227, 239, 294, 295.
Adison, 274.
Albemarle Parish Register, 26, 144, 145, 180.
Aldridge, 218.
Alexander, 68, 175.
Allen, 13, 20, 61, 117, 124, 181, 207, 272.
Allerton, 277.
Alison, 133.
Ambler, 111.
Anderson, 14, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 69, 117, 119, 122, 123, 124, 126, 133, 208, 300, 301.
Andrews, 133, 215.
Anthony, 22, 114, 124.
Archer, 214, 216, 231.
Argyle, 223.
Arlington, 178.
Armistead, 215, 277, 293.
Armstrong, 22.
Arnold, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 90.
Arthur's Choice, 64, 65.
Ashly, 70.
Ashfield, 10, 204.
Ashley, 199.
Athanes, 175.
Atkins, 193, 196.
Atkinson, 56, 123, 216.
Austin, 22, 25, 26, 120, 122, 125, 126.
Avery, 144.
Aylett, 132.
Bacon, 145, 176, 177, 178.
Bacon's Rebellion, 184, 185.
Bagley, 29.
Baker, 30, 134, 269.
Balcaran, 89.
Baldwin, 6, 224.
Baldrey, 275, 276.
Ball, 182, 192, 195, 199, 264, 265, 268, 269, 270.
Ballard, 219, 277.
Baltimore, Lord, 182.
Barber, 116, 219.
Bancroft, 41.
Barker, 59, 122, 125.
Barney, 65.
Barnhouse, 19, 213.
Barradall, 293.
Barraud, 70, 133.
Barratt, 299.
Barrett, 30.
Barrom, 133.
Bashford, 269.
Bassett, 19, 177, 178, 213, 220, 227.
Baltaile, 21.
Baughan, 26.
Baxter, 133.
Bayley, 194.
Beale, 10, 204, 277.
"Bear Garden," 117.
Beatty, 61.
Beaver Dam Creek, 123.
Beckwith, 259, 260.
Bell, 36, 145, 190, 262, 269.
Bennett, 12, 21, 67, 113, 206.
Bentley, 133.
Benton, 33, 251.
Berkeley, 13, 14, 16, 17, 19, 145, 184, 207, 208, 210, 212, 242.
Bernard, 275, 292, 293.
Berry, 62, 265.
Bethel, 156.
Beverley, 202, 277, 292.
Bingham, 119.
Bingley, 134.
Binns, 144.
Blackiston, 114.
Blackley, 273.
Blackwell, 16, 25, 26, 118, 123, 210.
Blair, 121, 133, 277.
Bland, 133, 216, 277.
Blanks, 145.
Blunt, 298.
Board, 61.
Bobby, 120.
Boisseau, 215, 216.
Bolling, 145, 281.
Bond, 65, 66, 134, 263.
Bose, 120.
Boseley, 63-66.
Boseley's Expectation, 64.
Boseley's Palace, 64, 65.
Boswell, 117.
Botetourt, Lord, 71, 203.
Bolt, 217.
Bottom's Bridge, 122.
Booth (Bouth), 13, 19, 207, 212, 213, 219.
Boulware, 249, 252, 253, 254, 256.
Bowdoin, 27.
Bowe, 122.

Bowles, 23, 25, 29.
Boyd, 295, 298.
Boyle, 143.
Bracken, 278, 279, 280.
Brackenridge, 29.
Braddan, 52.
Braddock, 76, 87, 88.
Bradshaw, 15, 209.
Brandenburg, 61.
Brandon, 166, 167.
Braser, 274.
Braxton, 294.
Bray, 277.
Brent, 271.
Bremo (Bremore), 11, 205, 274.
Brereton, 189, 194, 195, 263.
Bridges, 63, 277.
Briggs, 215, 216.
Brien, 124.
Bristol Parish Reg., 145, 146, 281.
Broadnax, 216.
Brocas, 13, 207.
Brock, 274.
Brockenbrough, 131, 132.
Brooke, 15, 114, 209.
Brookes, 217.
Broughton, 276.
Brown (Browne), 15, 123, 154, 209, 249, 277, 296.
Bruce, 72, 126, 202, 261, 263, 268, 285.
Bruton Church, 174, 222, 279.
Bryan, 274.
Bryant, 133.
Buchanan, 4, 254, 258, 289.
Buck, 66.
Bull, 65.
Bullock, 123.
Burch, 180.
Burgoyne, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 105.
Burnham, 11, 14, 18, 19, 205, 208, 212.
Burkett, 117.
Burnley, 122, 262.
Burnett, 25, 28.
Burrowes, 198.
Burton, 129.
Burrell, 19, 27, 76, 122, 133, 177, 213, 217, 228, 276, 277.
Bushnell, 112, 299.
Bushrode, 17, 210.
Butler, 23, 87, 117, 122, 123, 125, 254.
Byrd, 277.
Cabell, 281.
Caldwell, 285.
Calhoon, 296.
Callahan, 127.
Calloway, 68, 69.
Calthropp, 10, 204, 273.
Calvert, 182.
Camden Parish, 181.
Campbell, 46, 135.
Camp Douglas, 159.
Capill, 56.
Capitol, The, 296.
Cardwell, 216.
Cargill, 143, 144, 145.
Carleton, 82, 85.
Carmichael, 285.
Carnegie, 264.
Carney, 194.
Carr, 185.
Carrington, 223.
Carter, 117, 134, 177, 187, 194, 195, 198, 202, 221, 228, 262, 266, 277, 281.
Cary, 135, 177, 178, 277.
Cass, 256, 257.
Castlen, 118.
Cawthorn, 23.
Cedar Creek, 22, 24, 26.
Chambers, 61, 274.
Chapel, 28.
Chapin, 39.
Chapman, 125.
Charlton, 135.
Chew, 14, 17, 19, 208, 210, 212, 275, 276, 277.
Cherokee Indians, 95.
Chickacoans, 182, 183.
Chickawane, 183.
Chicks, 22.
Chinn, 68.
Chiskiack, 68.
Chisman, 17, 210, 273, 274, 278.
Chistecuttewaws, 194.
Christian, 117, 223, 224, 226.
Churchill, 277.
Claiborne, 113, 182, 216, 217, 277.
Clarke (Clark), 26, 27, 28, 49-50, 149, 295.
Clarkson, 17, 210.
Claughton, 192.
Clay, 24, 124, 125, 214, 217, 233, 236, 239.
Clayton, 12, 13, 14, 23, 206, 207.
Clement, 181.
Cleveland, 98.
Clough, 26.
Claussell, 276.
Cobham Parish, 173, 174.
Cobb, 58, 256.
"Cobbs Hall," 190.
Cocke (Cock), 23, 25, 69, 134.
Cochran, 21.
Codd, 195.
Coke, 134, 203.
Cole, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 65, 66, 277.
Coleburn, 129.
Coleman, 2, 23, 221, 286.
Collier, 214.
Coles, 281.
Connaway, 19, 212.

Conally, 218.
Conness, 131.
Conway, 115.
Cople Parish, 115.
Copley, 222.
Cook, 67.
Cooper, 20, 272.
Corbin, 66, 230, 277.
Cornwallis, 49, 92, 93, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 104.
Corotoman, 197.
Cossens, 192, 193, 195, 196, 197, 201, 266.
Cottrell, 262, 263.
Couch, 134.
Coutanceau, 198, 200, 202.
Cox, 185, 202, 245, 297.
Craig, 62, 134.
Cralle, 189, 190, 269, 270.
Cranford, 239
Craney Island, 228, 229, 230.
Cranford, 3.
Crawley, 134.
Crenshaw, 22, 24, 26.
Crittenden, 290.
Crocker, 224, 295.
Crook (Crooke), 59-70.
Crooks, 295.
Cross, 21, 24, 30, 117, 122.
Crouch, 274.
Crowingshield, 239.
Crump, 134.
Culpeper, Lord, 259.
Cumming, 149.
Curle, 216, 217.
Curtis, 179, 198, 200.
Cushing, 5.
Custis, 25, 52, 54, 127-129, 178, 220, 277.
Dabney, 217.
Dacier, 281.
Dacle, 292, 293.
Daingerfield, 215.
Dale Parish, 173.
Dallas, 59, 283, 284.
Dameron, 191, 271.
Dandridge, 117, 122, 123.
Dapnell, 65.
Darden, 271.
Darnell (Darnall), 61, 114.
Davidson, 96.
Davis, 23, 63, 77, 115, 122, 125, 135, 181, 214, 276.
Dawson, 59-70, 147, 148, 277.
Deacon, 11, 15, 205, 208, 209.
Dean (Deane), 135, 282.
DeBow, 255, 257.
Deerfield, 86.
Deerington, 192.
DeFoe, 170.
Degges (Digges), 29, 135, 277.
DeJarnette, 29.
Deloraine, Lady, 222.
Dennett, 219.
Dennis, 187.
Dent, 113.
Derrickson, 10, 11, 15, 204, 205, 209.
Didbal, 27.
Dickens, 295.
Dickerson, 118.
Dickinson, 112.
Dickson, 135.
Dillo, 61.
Dimmer, 119.
Dinmore, 118.
Disney, 131.
Dixon, 135.
Dobbs, 277.
Doggitt, 198.
Douglas, 71, 155, 159, 290.
Downing, 115, 200.
Draper, 134.
Drewitz, 134.
Drummond, 134.
Dudley, 29, 134.
Dulaney, 64 68, 69.
Dunlop, 220.
Dunmore, Lord, 77.
Dunn, 245.
Dunning, 276.
Durand, 220.
Durrell, 215.
Duvall, 27.
Early, 36, 221.
"Eastern, Great," 251.
Eaton, 12, 206.
Eckenrode, 60.
Edmunds, 143, 215, 218, 221.
Edwards, 15, 73, 143, 209.
Eggleston, 124.
Eldred, 20, 272.
Eldridge, 143-144, 221.
Elmore, 29.
Elliott, 23.
Ellison, 14, 208.
Eltham, 125.
Ellyson, 296.
English, 277.
Eppes (Epes), 216, 217, 277, 295.
Eskridge, 259, 260.
Eustace, 190, 200, 263, 266, 267, 269.
Evans, 71.
Ewell, 291.
Ewing, 37.
Faber, 229, 281.
Fagan, 180.
Fairfax, 277.
Fawdon, 177.
Farmer, 119.
Farquharson, 135.

Farrar, 277.
Farrow, 30.
Fearn, 187.
Ferguson (Fergusson), 98, 174, 175.
Floyd (Floyd), 209, 256.
Field, 295.
Fielding, 191, 192, 194, 199.
Fields, 174.
Finley, 46, 47.
Finnie, 135.
Fishback, 222, 223.
Fisher, 251, 252, 254, 256.
Fitzgerald, 24, 26, 135.
Fitch, Patrick, 122.
Fitzhugh, 131, 198, 201, 277.
Fleece, 66.
Fleet, 118, 186, 261.
Fletcher, 233, 236.
Floyd, 16, 56.
Flood, 179.
Flone, 179.
Flynt, 200.
Fontaine, 29.
Ford, 179.
Forrest, 37.
Forsythe, 283, 284.
Fortin, 23.
Foster, 46, 178, 216, 217.
Fouace, 26.
"Four Mile Tree," 277.
Fowlkes, 117.
Fox (Foxe), 15, 27, 123, 124, 189, 191, 209.
Foxcraft, 52.
Francis, 193, 199.
Frazier, 89.
Freeman, 87, 90.
French, 178.
Frisby, 59.
Galey, 68.
Galt, 135.
Garden, 124.
Gardiner, 70-71, 114.
Gardner, 114, 117.
Garland, 23, 25.
Garlington, 198, 264, 265, 268, 269, 270.
Garnett, 254.
Garrett, 63.
Garsuch, 66.
Garth, 70.
Gary, 214, 216.
Gaskins, 187, 189, 190, 202.
Gates, 86, 87, 88, 90, 92, 220.
Gatewood, 112.
Gathright, 118.
Gaylard, 195.
Geddy, 136, 215.
Gerard, 114, 115.
Gervis, 120.
Gibson, 19, 28, 63, 213, 293.
Gipson, 25.
Giddings, 271.
Giles, 285, 300.
Gilmer, 283, 284.
Gist, 30.
Glazebrook, 117.
Glebe, The, 29, 30, 241, 244.
Glenn, 22, 122.
Glinn, 23.
Glover, 10, 204, 205.
Gooch, 173-175, 265, 277.
Godwin, 53, 54.
Goodwyn, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218.
Goode, 252, 254.
Gold Mine Parish, 71.
Gordon, 223, 282.
Graham, 136, 235.
Grammar, 131.
Grammar School, 8, 278, 279.
Grannell, 115.
Grant, 31, 38, 72.
Graves, 50.
Gregory, 217.
Greyes, 25.
Greene, 22, 25, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 103, 104, 281.
Greenhow, 70, 136.
Greenway, 217, 218.
Gresham, 202.
Griffin, 136, 185, 195.
Griffith, 21, 293.
Grigsby, 24.
Grindall's Shoals, 98.
Grundy, 60.
Gruver, 67.
Grymes, 28, 277.
Guilford Court House, 103, 104.
Gwinn, 273.
Hack, 189, 222.
Hadmungton, 65.
Haeger, 222.
Haines, 21.
Haldane, 97.
Haley, 223.
Hall, 27, 46-49.
Halleck, 39.
Hallingser, 118.
Hambleton, 199.
Hamilton, 2, 3, 90, 150.
Hamor, 275.
Hammond, 96.
Hampton, 11, 205, 228.
Hampton Parish, 116, 273.
Hamsley, 27.
Hanbury, 174, 175.
Hanes, 26.
Hannah's Cowpens, 98.
Hansford, 19, 213.

Hanson, 113, 114, 115.
Harache, 174.
Hardaway, 217, 218.
Hardin, 88.
Hardwick, 59-70.
Hardy, 14, 208.
Hare, 62, 63.
Hareot, 64.
Hargrave, 218.
Harmanson, 222.
Harmon, 218.
Hart, 220.
Hartman, 172.
Hartwell, 11, 145, 205, 275.
Harratt (Harriott), 60, 67, 68, 69.
Harris, 24, 26, 28, 111, 123, 124, 189, 195, 200, 201.
Harrison, 4, 12, 13, 14, 20, 144, 172, 176, 206, 207, 224, 272, 275, 277, 284.
Harwell, 205, 214, 275.
Harrwod (Harwood), 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 136, 204, 205, 206, 207, 275, 278.
Hatton, 113-117, 136.
Hawes, 124.
Hawkins, 15, 17, 148, 209, 210, 218.
Haxham, 27.
Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 115, 190, 192, 269, 293.
Hayes, 192.
Haynes (Haines), 192, 195, 196, 198, 200, 201, 202.
Haynie, 195, 199, 200, 201, 271.
Heard, 232.
Heath, 15, 115, 187, 188, 209, 262, 264. 265.
Heckman, 199.
Helm, 65.
Henderson, 22.
Hendrick, 26.
Hennett, 10, 204.
Henry, 23, 26, 27, 62, 224.
Hensey, 64.
Henson, 114, 119.
Heron, 281, 282.
Herrington, 68.
Hewes (Hues), 192, 196.
Heyward, 10, 204.
Hickman, 27.
Hide, 175, 176.
Higginson, 10, 16, 204.
Hill, 27, 114, 214, 216.
Hines, 22, 216.
Hinton, 215, 216.
Hobson, 185, 186-187, 193, 194, 198, 199. 201.
Hockaday, 13, 15, 207, 209.
Hog (Hogg), 30, 125.
Hogan, 225, 226.
Holding, 16, 210.
Holford, 221.
Holland, 193.
Holman, 69, 193.
Holmes, 137.
Holleyman, 63.
Holloway, 131.
Holt, 137.
Honey, 136.
Honiwood, 176, 177, 178.
Honnor, The, 13.
Hood, 43.
Hooe, 26.
Hooper, 27, 30.
Hope, 127, 128.
Hopkins, 30, 273.
Hopkinson, 220.
"Hornes, The," 53, 54, 55, 57.
Hornsby, 136.
House of Burgesses, 145, 183, 186, 190, 292.
House of Commons, 89.
Houston, 250, 251.
Howard, 61, 101, 102.
Howe, 77, 90, 91.
Howell, 59.
Howson, 56, 262.
Hubard, 137.
Hudson, 125, 216, 217.
Hughes, 123, 124, 193, 195, 197, 199.
Hughlett, 264.
Hull, 187, 188-191.
Hume, 71.
Hundley, 21, 68.
Hungar's Bridge, 55.
Hunsdon, 178.
Hunt, 11, 205.
Hunter, 136, 252, 253, 254, 255.
Hunting Creek, 115.
Hutchinson, 137.
Iaran, 137.
Indian John, 266.
Ingram, 262, 269.
Innis, 137.
Irving, 214.
Ironmonger, 192, 193, 195, 196.
Jackson, 2, 3, 5, 14, 19, 163, 164, 202, 208, 212, 213, 215, 249, 250, 258.
Jacobs, 147.
James, 70, 221.
Jameson, 262.
Jamestown, 106, 148, 182, 183.
Jauncey, 192, 195, 196, 200, 201.
Jeanes, 52.
Jefferson, 8, 107, 109, 110, 111, 181-182, 227, 278.
Jeffrey, 265.
Jenkins, 60.
Jennings, 277.
Joanes, 52.

—Jones, 28, 29, 59, 65, 124, 144, 145, 147, 173, 191, 203, 214, 216, 217, 221, 259, 260, 261-272, 291.
Johnson, 19, 22, 27, 31, 41, 57, 58, 71, 104, 113, 130, 212, 217, 233, 236, 254, 261, 262, 275.
Johnston, 220, 221, 291.
Jordan, 27, 180.
Juxon, 219.
Keach, 191.
Kearsage, The, 147.
Keaser, 23.
Keeble, 49, 50.
Keeling, 29.
Keith, 59-70, 176.
Kellaway, 18, 211.
Kelley, 66.
Kempe, 12, 16, 19, 206, 210, 212, 277.
Kemper, 50, 222, 223.
Kendall, 54.
Kenner, 189, 201.
Kenney, 66.
Kerton, 12, 206.
Key, 275.
Kidd, 28, 66.
Kilby, 25.
Kincheloe, 59-70.
King, 23, 24, 26, 28, 217, 218.
King David, The, 276.
Kingsmill, 177.
"Kings Mountain," 180.
Knight, 201, 224, 276.
Lacy, 123.
LaFayette, 91.
Lafong, 137.
Lamb, 83, 217.
Lambert, 192, 195, 201.
Lampkin, 262, 269.
Lane, 122.
Lanier, 178-181, 201, 217.
Larrows, 119.
Latchford, 115.
Lavely, 124.
Law, 68, 223.
Lawson, 46, 59-70, 187.
Lee, 16, 19, 53, 143, 156, 163, 187, 188, 190, 195, 196, 198, 200, 202, 220, 261, 262, 263, 266, 267, 269, 270, 273, 275, 277, 294, 297.
Lee's Parish, 199, 200.
Lefebre, 285.
Leftwich, 220, 221.
Lemay, 124.
Lenox, 137.
Leslie, 97.
"Letters and Times of Tylers," 5.
Lewis, 11, 30, 71, 137, 174, 205, 262, 277.
Libby Prison, 43, 45.
Lightfoot, 277.
Lile, 297.
Lluellen, 192.
Lincoln, 3, 31, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40 41, 147, 155, 158, 159, 163, 169, 170, 296, 297.
Linsey, 17, 210.
Lipscomb, 26, 28, 122.
Lister, 201.
Literary Messenger, 155.
Littlepage, 22, 23, 24, 26, 121.
Littleton, 277.
Logan, 69, 77.
Longstreet, 23.
Low, 137,
Lowndes, 239.
Lowry, 17, 210.
Ludwell, 277.
Ludlow, 16, 17, 210, 275.
Lumpkin, 26.
Lundie, 221.
Lyddall, 175, 176, 177, 178.
Lyle, 26.
Lyons, 30, 117, 124.
Lyster, 198.
Maccaulay, 168.
Machoatique Creeke, 193.
Machump Creek, 25, 117, 125.
Mack Ghee, 30.
Macon, 26, 123, 125.
Madison, 138, 239.
Maggett, 19, 213.
Mainwaring, 22.
Majors, 65.
Mann, 251, 258.
Manson, 119, 215.
Mansfield, 29.
Many, 138.
Marion, 97.
Marks, 120, 121, 245.
Marr, 138.
Marsh, 66.
Marshall, 57, 58.
Martian, 11, 14, 16, 205, 210, 276.
Martin, 23, 52, 62, 138.
Marxton, 21.
Massenburg, 138, 144.
Massie, 119.
Mason, 161, 228, 239, 251, 290.
Matedequin Creek, 25, 123, 124.
Mathews (Mathew), 53, 184, 277.
Maury, 253.
Maxwell, 61, 248.
May, 68.
Mayner, 68.
McArthur, 97.
McCarty, 59-70, 138.
McCaw, 285.
McChester, 129.
McClellan, 156.

McClough, 22.
McConaltry, 59-70.
McConnell, 62.
McCullock, 251.
McClurg, 137, 278.
McDonald, 214.
McDougall, 25, 118.
McDowell, 49.
McIlwaine, 142.
McKee, 50.
McKinley, 22.
McPherson, 46.
McRae, 219.
McRobert, 172, 173.
Meade, *"Old Churches and Families,"* 187, 188.
Meche, 54.
Meed, 26.
"Menoken," 294.
Mercer, 232.
Merriman (Merryman), 204, 209, 274, 276.
Meriwether, 117, 122, 125, 147, 259.
Merry Oaks, 122.
Merrydeth, 65.
Meux, 27, 122, 123.
Michie, 148.
Middleton, 294.
Mileston, 118.
Miller, 115, 187, 274, 281, 282.
Mills, 26, 30, 33.
Mitchell, 63, 132.
Moody, 71, 125, 138, 218.
Moir, 138.
Monroe, 234, 235, 239.
Montgomery, 81, 82, 84.
Monticello, 107.
Moore, 254.
Moorman, 107, 110, 221.
Morgan, 46, 73-106, 130, 147, 148, 154, 195.
Morris, 26, 65, 66, 216, 220.
Morrison, 132, 172, 276.
Morrow, 69.
Morton, 138.
Mottrom, 182, 268.
"Mount Airy," 283, 294.
Mount Vernon, 220.
Moyer, 137.
Mulberry Island, 293.
Murray, 281, 282.
Nash, 23.
Neale, 185.
Necostan Indians, 184.
Needham, 143.
Neill, 180.
Nelms, 265.
Nelson, 29, 30, 123, 138, 277.
New Poquosin Pish, 274.
New England Hist. and Gen. Register, 176, 180.
Nettmaker, 17, 18, 210, 211.
Nevitt, 66, 67.
Newton, 115, 293.
Newman, 132, 217.
Nicholas, 216.
Nicholson, 138, 143.
Nicklers, 202.
Noel, 21.
Northern Neck, 185.
"Northumberland House," 185.
Nottingham, 55, 71.
"Offutt," 71.
Ogee, 222, 283.
Oldham, 265, 293.
Oliver, 25, 28, 29, 122, 124.
Orasonay, 194.
Orear, 63, 67.
Orr, 139.
Overton, 126.
Owen, 24, 118, 195
Oxford, Lord, 184.
Page, 28, 277.
Paine, 34, 35.
Palmerston, Lord, 160, 169, 257.
Pamphlet, 149.
Parish (Parrish), 65, 66.
Parish of Bartholomew, 274.
Parish of Great Wycomico, 187.
Parke, 277.
Parker, 52, 117, 188.
Parkinson, 218.
Parlotte, 66.
Parmer, 118.
Parrett, 276.
Pasteur, 139.
Pate, 24, 25, 117.
Patterson, 285.
Payne, 30, 119, 267.
Payton, 106.
Peachy, 267.
Peake, 175-178, 294-295.
Pearce, 59.
Pearson, 118, 139.
Peewanrs, 197.
Pegram, 214, 215.
Pelham, 222.
Pemberton, 20.
Penick, 26.
Peniston, 62.
Penning, 59.
Penny, 29, 117, 123.
Penryn, 116.
Percy, 151.
Perry, 66, 139, 277.
Pescud, 295.
Peters, 132.
Petters (Pettus), 17, 19, 116, 212.

Pettross, 22.
Pettypock, 214, 215, 217.
Phi Beta Kappa, 223.
Philips (Phillips), 89, 97, 168.
Pickens, 96, 256.
Pickering, 199, 261.
Pierce, 8, 118, 139.
Pinckney, 71.
Pine, 220.
Pinkard, 189, 190, 202, 261, 262, 266, 270.
Pinor, 272, 273.
Pipen Tree Road, 118.
Pitt, 139.
Plite, 139.
Pocahontas, 292.
Pole, 57.
Pollard, 22, 23, 72, 120, 123.
Pontiac, 85.
Pope, 66, 139.
Poplar Hill Hundred, 114, 115.
Poquosin, 273.
Porteus, 195.
Powell, 11, 56, 88, 205.
Power (Powers), 24, 131.
Powhatan, 106, 283, 292.
Poythress, 183, 184.
Price, 37, 114, 273.
Prentis, 139.
Presley, 183, 184-186, 189.
"Preslwould," 281.
Price, 37, 114.
Priddy, 26, 28, 117.
Prosser, 218.
Pryor, 11, 12, 13, 14, 119, 205, 206, 207, 208, 230, 275.
Purton, 292.
Puryear, 26.
Putnam, 86, 90.
Quelle, 270.
Queen's Bangers, 281, 282.
Rabishaw, 55, 56, 57.
Radford, 121.
Ragland, 23, 24, 119.
Randolph, 220, 228, 277, 279, 287, 299.
"Rasberry Plain," 231.
Raven, 60.
Ravenscroft, 281, 282.
Readville, 139.
Red Lyon, Ye, 193.
Reese, 145, 146.
Reid, 139.
Rich, 65.
Richards, 65.
Richardson, 21, 24, 25, 28, 64, 119.
Richmond, 21.
Riggby, 273.
Ring, 16, 21.
Ripon Hall, 277.
Ritson, 70.
Rives, 258.
Roadman, 139.
Roane, 269.
Roberts, 218.
Robertson, 51, 140.
Robins, 21, 52, 58.
Robinson, 21, 69, 277.
Rodes, 72.
Roebuck, 201.
Rogers, 185, 200.
Rolfe, 145.
Rorer, 63.
Rose, 13.
Rothrock, 70.
Ross, 140.
Roosevelt, 2.
Rootes, 21.
Routh, 209.
Row, 118.
Rowan, 65.
Rowland, 21, 34, 218, 228.
Rowsay, 140.
Royall, 27.
Ruffin, 31-46, 154-171, 240-259, 297.
Ruffin's *Farmer's Register*, 172.
Rugby, 17, 210.
Rush, 61, 239.
Russell, 30, 60, 139, 140, 161, 169.
Rutherford, 21.
Rutledge, 96.
Salisbury, 187, 264.
Sandifer, 116, 217.
Sanford, 267.
Saunders, 140.
Savage, 55, 58.
Sayers, 176.
Sayre, 246, 247.
Scarborough, 277.
Schlatter, 130.
Schrever, 187-188, 189, 190.
Schuyler, 79, 81.
Scott, 156, 178, 215, 217, 298.
Scouvement, 140.
Seay, 21, 22, 124.
Sebril, 14, 208.
Seddon, 285.
Selby, 140.
Selden, 225, 226.
Semmes, 147.
Sensserfe, 276.
Sergeant, 70.
Seward, 41, 131, 157, 158.
Sharpe, 65, 232.
Shaw, 65.
Shearman, 271.
Shelby, 98, 239.
Sheild, 130.
Shelendine, 11, 205.

Shelton, 22, 117, 259.
Shepherd, 22, 216.
Sheppards, 285.
Sheridan, 38, 296.
Sherman, 43, 296.
"Sherwood Forest," 225, 226.
Shields, 22.
Shipp Desire, Ye, 276.
Shipp Honor, 206, 207.
Shipp King David, 276.
Simcoe, 46.
Simpkins, 23.
Sims, 22, 23, 123.
Simmons, 221.
Singleton, 140.
Skipwith, 281, 282.
Slaughter, 281.
Sledd, 23.
Slough, 10.
Smead, 285, 288.
Smelt, 23.
Smith, 7, 23, 26, 30, 50, 71, 72, 107, 111, 119, 177, 182, 188, 255, 265, 267, 269, 277, 292-294.
Smithwick, 295.
Sneed, 23.
Snelson, 23.
Sorrell, 115.
Southall, 140.
Southworth, 23.
Span, 200.
Spain, 214, 217, 218.
Spicer, 24, 124.
Spotswood, 222, 277.
Springer, 62.
St. Anne's Parish, 60, 65, 67, 68, 69.
St. George's Parish, 65, 67, 68, 69.
St. John's Church, 294.
St. John's Parish, 60, 65, 67, 68, 69.
St. Martin's Parish, 21, 22, 26, 27, 29, 30 119, 122. 123, 125.
St. Mary's Parish, 21, 182.
St. Mary's Rent Roll, 115.
St. Patrick's Parish, 173, 261, 262, 263.
St. Paul's Parish, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 117, 118, 119, 122, 124, 125.
St. Stephen's Parish Register, 189, 191.
Slag Creek, 26.
Stanford, 272.
Stanely, 24, 270.
Stark (Starke), 25, 28, 92, 217.
Starrman, 274.
State Capitol, 296.
Steer, 67.
Stettenious, 131.
Steuben, 109.
Stevens, 46.
Stevenson, 248.
Stewart, 26, 281.
Stillington, 19, 212.
Stith, 143, 221.
Stockley, 21.
Stoke, 175.
Stone, 16, 113, 210, 219, 221.
Stoney Branch, 28.
Stonestreet, 68.
Stork, 293, 295.
Stott, 218.
Street, 25, 118.
Stringer, 18, 56, 211.
Strother, 143.
Stuart, 25, 26, 27.
Stubbins, 17, 18, 211.
Sturman, 190.
Suggett, 189.
Sully, 220.
Sumner, 271.
"Sunderland Hall," 71.
Susquehannas, 182.
Sutton, 66, 67.
Swann, 266, 267, 268.
Swinford, 61.
Sydnor, 26, 28, 121, 215.
Syme, 26, 27, 124.
Tabb, 214, 216.
Taliaferro, 140.
Tallmadge, 5.
Tally (Talley), 25, 27, 28, 123, 124.
Taptico, 267.
Tarlton (Tarleton), 46, 61, 93, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103.
Tarpley, 202, 214, 261, 263, 267, 268.
Tate, 25, 28.
Tatemenony, 194.
Tayloe, 177, 277, 283, 284, 294.
Taylor, 11, 25, 26, 28, 63, 64, 70, 120, 140, 205, 222, 228, 265, 268, 269, 272, 273, 275, 297, 298.
Tazewell, 58.
Tebbs, 115.
Terrell, 28, 29.
Terry, 21.
Thacker, 29, 123, 141, 208, 275.
Therman, 30.
Thilman, 29, 120, 103.
Thomas, 68, 163.
Thomson, 29, 30, 121.
Thompson, 22, 25, 26, 29, 30, 132, 219.
Thornston, 259.
Thornton, 30, 119, 125, 131, 185, 259, 266, 267, 277.
Thorowgood, 277.
Thrasher, 49.
Thruston, 294.
Thurman (Thurmand), 28, 30.
Thweatt, 216.
Thwaiter, 149.

Tilton, 168.
Timberlake, 22, 24, 121.
Timson, 219.
Tinsley, 24, 25, 29, 30, 117, 119, 121, 124, 125.
Todd, 11, 17, 63, 117, 205, 210.
Toler, 23, 28, 117, 124.
Toles, 27.
Tomlinson, 118.
Toombs, 253.
Totopotomy Creek, 27, 28, 30, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125.
"Town Fields," 51.
Townsend, 16, 210.
Trasford, 19, 212.
Travers, 199, 267.
Traylor, 245.
Trent, The, 157.
Trevilian, 119.
Trimble, 233, 235, 237, 238, 239.
Trinity Parish, 72.
Triplett, 295.
Trotter, 46, 218.
Truro Parish, 294.
Trussell, 184.
Tucker, 7, 8, 9, 70, 118, 175, 176, 214, 215, 216, 278, 279, 280, 281, 286, 297.
Tullock, 118.
Tunstall, 118.
Turberville, 200, 201.
Turner, 45, 118, 119, 120, 125, 126, 216.
Turney, 191.
Tyler, 1, 2, 4, 5, 119, 120, 143, 225, 226, 281, 288, 289, 290.
Tyman, 275, 276.
Tyree, 119, 120, 121.
Underwood, 43, 296.
Upper Machodock Neck, 292.
Upton, 19, 212.
Urie, 141.
Utie, 19, 213.
Van Buren, 3, 283.
Vanheck, 59.
Vanhorn, 47.
Vanlandigham, 67.
Van Ness, 239.
Vason, 50.
Vaughan, 295.
Vaus, 16, 210, 273.
Vauson, 275.
Vest, 119.
Via, 119.
Vinton, 40.
Virginia Farmer, The, 172, 173.
Virginia Gazette, 260.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 191, 192, 293.
Virginia State Library, 142.
Videll, 214.
Wade, 30, 114, 116, 122, 123, 124.
Waddill, 214.
Waddy, 29, 118, 188, 200, 264, 265.
Wale, 198, 199, 261.
Walker, 4, 5, 123, 124, 125, 181, 217, 236, 295.
Wallace, 214.
Waller, 141.
Wallis, 274.
Walters, 68.
Walton, 70, 125.
Warden, 21, 27.
Ware, 66.
Warner, 131, 277.
Warren, 52.
Wash, 30.
Washington, 41, 46, 47, 71, 73, 76, 79, 85, 86, 90, 91, 92, 93, 96, 99, 100, 101, 102, 111, 178-181, 199, 220, 223, 286, 288.
Waters, 51, 52, 55, 56, 176.
Watens Creek, 21.
Watkins, 23, 25, 124, 125, 214, 215, 216.
Watson, 41, 67, 124, 125.
Watts, 26, 64, 124, 186, 214, 215, 218.
Waughop, 113.
Webb, 169, 186.
Webster, 4, 283.
Wells (Welles), 49, 147, 218.
Werococomoco, 292.
Wessington, 179.
West, 16, 210, 277.
Westmoreland, 214.
Wharncliffe, Lord, 169, 170, 171.
Whealer, 21.
Wheatley, 66.
Wheeler, 20, 256, 272.
Whitaker, 186.
White, 20, 29, 71, 122, 123, 124, 125, 172, 272.
Whitefield, 220.
Whitehead, 215.
Whiting, 178, 277.
Whitlock, 28, 120, 121, 123, 124.
Wicker, 26.
Wickersham, 67.
Wickham, 71.
Wicomico Parish, 188, 189, 191, 265, 268, 270.
Wicomico Indian Town, 193, 194, 266, 267.
Widgon, 56.
Wilde, 276.
Wilderpoole, 115.
Wilkinson, 87, 88, 90, 114, 124, 125, 126.
Williams, 63, 97, 195, 214, 217, 218, 287, 291.

Williamsburg (Middle Plantation), 8, 10, 46, 70, 71, 174, 204, 208, 222, 223, 273, 278, 279, 280, 286, 287.
Williamsburg Lodge of Masons, 222.
William and Mary College, 6, 7, 8, 9, 71, 72, 174, 203, 278, 279, 285, 286, 291, 292, 297.
William and Mary College Charter, 287.
William and Mary College Library, 287.
William and Mary College Chapel, 299.
William and Mary College Quarterly, 8, 31, 33, 46, 48, 50, 59, 72, 115, 130, 143, 144, 145, 154, 174, 176, 177, 178, 180, 185, 186, 189, 190, 193, 240, 292, 293, 295.
Willoughby, 277.
Wilre, 209.
Wilson, 59, 62, 63, 69, 273, 276, 295.
Wills, 261, 271, 276, 277.
Winfree, 118.
Wingfield, 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125.
Winn, 117, 122, 126.
Winston, 21, 23, 26, 28, 29, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126.
Winter, 195, 265.
Winthrop, 289.
Withers, 198, 200.
Witherspoon, 72.
Withington, 193.
Wolfe, 79, 81, 122.
Wolseley, 223.
Wombill, 15, 209.
Wood, 129, 141, 173.
Woodley, 273.
Woodson, 122, 123.
Woodward, 176, 177, 178.
Woody, 117, 123, 124.
Woolaston, 220.
Woolfolk, 23, 29, 123, 124.
Wormeley, 14, 17, 18, 19, 174, 208, 210, 211, 212, 275, 277.
Worsham, 218.
Wray, 141.
Wrenn, 203.
Wright, 15, 63, 125, 208, 209, 297, 298.
Wyate, 12.
Wynn, 218.
Wythe, 141, 288, 294.
Yarbough, 125.
Yardley, 106, 277.
Yeamans, 119.
Yeocomico, 182.
York County, 71, 176, 204-213, 272-277.
York Parish, 10, 17, 275.
Yorktown, 10, 12, 16, 47, 70, 79, 90, 104, 116, 123.
Young, 68, 141, 215, 218, 219.
Yowell, 190.
Ziegler, 131.